00083682

BOMBAY BRANCH
OF THE
ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY.
TOWN HALL, BOMBAY.

zed with financial assistance fro
Government of Maharashtra
on 18 July, 2018

NYASSA;

JOURNAL OF ADVENTURES.

London: John Murray, Albemarle Street.

NYASSA;

A

JOURNAL OF ADVENTURES

WHILST EXPLORING LAKE NYASSA, CENTRAL AFRICA,
AND ESTABLISHING THE SETTLEMENT OF
"LIVINGSTONIA."

By E. D. YOUNG, R.N.

83682

REVISED

By REV. HORACE WALLER, F.R.G.S.,
[EDITOR OF 'LIVINGSTONE'S LAST JOURNALS,' ETC.]

WITH MAPS.

LONDON:
JOHN MURRAY, ALBEMARLE STREET.
1877.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY WILLIAM CLOWES AND SONS,
STAMFORD STREET AND CHARING CROSS.

PREFACE.

To turn over the leaves of a journal on one's return from distant travels and arduous occupations is always a penitential exercise. There is so much that should have been recorded on the spot, but then the spot was one that was not conducive to quiet jottings and descriptive accuracy. Perhaps Africa must, and always will suffer at the hands of her explorers more than any other country in this respect. In a land where a good day's work depends upon being ready to start at daylight, and in which for the most part the mosquito has it all his own way as soon as the sun goes down, there is little time to fill up the pages of diaries. When a few moments are snatched for the purpose, it occurs to one to write down the hard facts of the daily life, which are not always as interesting as one would anticipate from the adventurous point of view. I am led, however, to hope that these

pages which I offer to the reader may at all events serve a good purpose at the present moment. Our exploration of Lake Nyassa enables me to treat fully upon some of those extraordinary features which appear to be peculiar to these great inland seas, and which are now exciting so much curiosity. It also becomes a positive duty to set forth the slow but steady desire on the part of the native tribes to have Europeans amongst them; and then, again, it may stimulate future ventures if I recount the manner in which it was proved possible to carry a steam-vessel over very great natural obstacles, up mountainous passes and through break-neck gorges. To attempt this latter feat was the main reason of my setting out once more for Africa, and it is with deep thankfulness to Him who granted success to us that I enter upon the details of the enterprise.

I must be still more venturesome in making excuses for personal shortcomings when I state that once in our *little* vessel steaming swiftly on Lake Nyassa, and with time to look round, I came to the conclusion that if there was one thing less conducive than another to diligent penmanship, surely it was to be found in the

daily routine of my life afloat. Fortune seemed to have a fresh stalk of grass for me every morning, whether afloat or ashore. If I was alternately "tinker, tailor, soldier and sailor," one day, I had to be "apothecary and plough-boy" by turns at a pinch; and to complete the list, must fain be "thief," and steal moments to write in, if I did so at all! However, I am thus the better able to thank those to whom I am very much indebted for their kindness in rendering me great assistance in the present undertaking. On Dr. Laws I could always reckon for the most obliging and painstaking observations and notes whilst he accompanied me in the voyage to the north end of the Lake, and at times when the serious responsibility of navigating our vessel absorbed all my thoughts.

I am exceedingly obliged to Mrs. Bruce for the loan of one of her father's (Dr. Livingstone's) maps to illustrate the country between the East Coast of Africa and the eastern shore of the Lake. This map has a very peculiar interest, apart from its great value now that numerous endeavours are being made to turn almost every mile passed over by the great traveller to some practical use in opening up Africa.

When amongst his journals, pocket-books, and diaries, a complete history was found of every day spent during his last series of travels, it was at once apparent that the section of his map to which I allude was missing. Captain Cameron very fortunately discovered it at Ujiji after the publication of the 'Last Journals,' and by him it was restored to Mrs. Bruce. I take this opportunity to record my thanks to the Lords of the Admiralty, and to the Committee of the Free Church of Scotland, for enabling me in the first instance to mature plans upon the lines of previous experience, and to develop them unhampered by any restrictions whatever. If kindly forethought was present at every turn before starting, on my return a sincere welcome met me everywhere from my own countrymen. A friendship begun whilst amongst some of the scenes I treat upon is available too, and I gladly accept its promptings. The Rev. Horace Waller's acquaintance with the rivers and tribes of East Africa fitted him to do me a service in preparing my notes for publication, and I must record the obligation I owe.

I am aware that it is almost necessary to

make one remark for fear of misunderstanding. In speaking of our presence in Africa, and in several other ways, I use throughout the term "the English," but it is in the general sense in which it seems natural to do so: moreover, it would lead to endless confusion if one had to teach the natives anew that the "British" had come to take up their quarters with them. From first to last it is plain enough that Scotland has paid a noble tribute to her great countryman, and has infused her own determined spirit into the great undertaking which I had the honour to guide as pioneer. In fact we are not without ample indications that a new era has already begun in East Africa. To the lasting credit of the Sultan of Zanzibar be it said that, in spite of political antagonism and dangers arising from the opposition of his own people, of which we have no conception, he has ever since his visit to England entered heart and soul into the suppression of the slave-trade. Reporting recently on his visit to a part of the Zanzibar Coast, hitherto famous for its slave-exporting transactions, Dr. Kirk, Her Majesty's indefatigable Consul-General, informs us, that "throughout the whole district (Mungao) the slave-

"trade is at an end, and the principal chiefs "who carried on the wars that depopulated the "district so lately as 1873, have become indus-"trious and settled. A commerce has sprung "up in one year, which has reconciled the "people of Mungao to the new state of things, "and opened to them a source of wealth, but "one wholly incompatible with wars and slave-"trade. Last year (1876) the export of india-"rubber from the Mungao district amounted to "1,400,000lbs. which represents 400,000 dollars' value, or approximately 90,000*l*." Wherever Dr. Kirk came in contact with the people he was glad to find a want of labour generally acknowledged: this alone makes it certain the chiefs will no longer harry and hunt down their people for exportation, when they can employ them to such advantage on the spot. I am here speaking, of course, of the sea-coast and the country adjacent to it, not the Lake country to which we penetrated: these benefits have yet to extend thither. I have only to add that, humanly speaking, a splendid foundation has been laid, but it will require the most consummate tact and energy both at home and abroad to raise up a structure of equally solid good

upon it. The critical time is when danger seems at an end, and a tendency to reaction succeeds amongst those who have worked long and arduously to set the machinery in motion. When I consider the darkness, cruelty, and wickedness against which these African Missionary enterprises are hurled in the great fight of good against evil, perhaps I may be excused if I adopt a simile which my profession suggests. Many a shell leaves the gun only to fall harmlessly enough—buried in the earth for want of due care. To make it burst at the right moment and right place is a matter of careful "timing" of fuses and skilled manipulation. In both cases the same powder is burnt in the gun: so with Missionary enterprises. Whether successful or unsuccessful, we see the same energy burnt at first and the same enthusiasm—the same good hope fires the charge, and then away whirls the missile over the darkest fortress the Devil ever had in this world, in my opinion. But it can only be when all precautions and the most intelligent care have been brought to bear—when every calculation for time and distance has been made—that the shell does its appointed work. In this instance I have shown that the range was found

some years ago, and a battery opened, which, though silenced by the onslaught of the slave-trade, accomplished a great end at the time. All I am anxious about now is that shell after shell shall be skilfully and accurately hurled from this fresh vantage-ground, and that Livingstonia may prove "mighty through God to the pulling down of strongholds."

E. D. YOUNG.

SKINNER HOUSE, LYDD, KENT,
July 1877.

MAPS.

LAKE NYASSA, WITH THE MISSIONARY SETTLEMENT .. *Frontispiece.*
PART OF S.E. AFRICA, FROM DR. LIVINGSTONE'S SURVEY .. *at the End.*

NYASSA.

THE following pages relate almost entirely to operations and adventures connected with the establishment by the Free Church of Scotland, in conjunction with others, of a large Industrial Mission in Eastern Africa, on the shores of Lake Nyassa, and to explorations and discoveries upon the lake itself. The circumstances surrounding the undertaking at its outset bear a peculiar interest, and I will therefore offer a few words on its origin.

Every one was much grieved at the death of Dr. Livingstone, and it soon became evident that the account of his last labours (fortunately preserved in his own words) had given a great impetus in Scotland and in England to the cause which he had so much at heart.

To raise up some fitting memorial to so great a man was a very natural instinct, and it craved a prompt satisfaction. Had he been consulted

in life I cannot doubt but that the steps eventually decided upon would have met with his highest appreciation.

In short, it was felt that with so much love, generosity, and admiration anxious to be enlisted for the purpose, it would best serve as a testimony to his worth if a search were made for some one object of paramount importance in Livingstone's estimation, so that it might, if possible, be carried to completion.

Nor was it very difficult to select this particular object, as I shall presently show.

To know Livingstone was to feel that you were in the presence of a man working out a problem so vast that it could not but contain details of development which, when scrutinized singly by the looker-on or read without their context, very often gave rise to misapprehensions.

How constantly used I to be asked in speaking of him, "But had he not really given up mission work before he died?" Merely to deny that such was the case seemed to leave some explanation wanting; as, for instance, when his geographical discoveries and explorations had perhaps led up to the query.

I think his countrymen could not have shown

their appreciation of his true missionary character more perfectly than they have in calling into being the Livingstonia Mission. But I know that such a question as the above has only its origin from want of a true knowledge of Livingstone's position in Africa; and here I will try and explain my meaning. Central Africa, the land of his labours, cannot be compared to any other territory in the whole world. One force is at work there which militates against all improvement within, and fends off all relief from without. Whether this relief takes the form of instituting Christianity amongst the tribes, of civilising them, or of developing the resources of the country, the slave-trade has hitherto frustrated all.

Cursed with this incubus upon its people, Livingstone was not the man to slink away from them in the state in which he first found them simply because there appeared to be a barrier there which was not known to missionaries in Southern Africa, in North America, in China, in India, Greenland, or the South Seas—a barrier which kept them behind its bars not as other heathen nations, but doubly and trebly fenced off from the world. So having discovered that

there was a specific and peculiar disease at work, he devoted his life to a great plan in order that he might find the remedy.

Too good a man was he ever to imagine that when the true relief came it would be severed from Christianity. But before this was possible, humanly speaking, there was much to be done. The question was—could he as a missionary set about that which, God helping him, should eventually render it possible for missionaries to pursue their calling? Moreover, was he justified in spending his life upon a gigantic project—far too large for the comprehension of ordinary observers—but subservient at every turn to one, to *the* one great end, instead of sitting down to teach and to preach?

Emphatically do I say that in this case the end fully justified the means.

But to the means; for much travelling, exploring, and—sore task to him—book-making come under the heading. Again I ask, what was Central Africa when he, the missionary of Kuruman, found himself at Sebetuané's side, near the sources of the slave-trade and the fountain-head of the Zambesi?

It was a land unknown to any missionary

effort, except we mention the exertions of the several Jesuit preachers in the early days of Portuguese conquest, whose work shared the fate of the same evanescent system in other parts of the world. True, it was a land across which the tracks of two or three men had been traced ingeniously by the light of old records and modern interest in Africa; but, if we look for results, these travels were in vain. The energy of these Portuguese seems to stand out curiously and sadly before the silence and indifference which closed in upon them. Where, till very recently, was the place in history of Lacerda, the Pombeiros, of Monteiro and Gamitto?

But if thus forgotten, Central Africa was—must we say it—intentionally kept unknown till David Livingstone reached it. Portuguese possessions were dotted here and there into the very centre of the continent, but it suited no ends recognised by their Government at home to explore intelligently the regions bordering on the Zambesi; at the same time it suited every end of the Portuguese in East and also West Central Africa to shut out light.

Possessions valued three hundred years ago were now valued no more, save as a sphere for

the future doings of broken officers and the debased convicts whom Portugal sent thither at intervals. Such was the state of things thirty years ago.

Livingstone stood where the very heart of Africa had been reached by the enemies of all her races. Three separate streams bore down, midst the wails and woes of men, the remnants of expiring tribes and communities, each of them strong at one time as to numbers, industry, and prosperity. The first of these streams was the caravan route used by the Arabs, who carried away slaves in a north-easterly direction towards Zanzibar; the second, that by which the Portuguese drained off the children and women living to the north of the Zambesi, for the purpose of trading them away still farther in the interior; and yet eastwards again, tens of thousands went to supply the slave-merchants by the road which debouches on the coast at Quillimane.

How was interference to be brought about?

As a missionary, his first thought was, how could missionaries settle in these stricken districts? If on the spot, how could they hope to gather listeners on such fields of slaughter as those he trod, amidst the flames of burning

villages, and with the very trembling of the land upon them?

But, perhaps, nearly saddest of all to him was the prevailing ignorance concerning the land itself. A land uninteresting, waterless and barren—so said the world; and it suited those who knew otherwise to let this accusation prevail.

What, then, shall we say of Livingstone if, as a means to an end, gifted too as perhaps no man ever was for the project, he felt that first and foremost he ought to enlighten the outer world—to dispel the error, to attract interest, to invite scrutiny, to explore, to report and to enlist sympathy? The rest he knew would come, even industrial missionary enterprises, but it must be by degrees. Are we not right in saying that, to the day when he laid down his life at Ilala, Livingstone was true to this first conception? Was he thenceforth a missionary or an enthusiastic explorer in acting up to it?

Again I say the answer would be too long: it is not destined to be given in words, for he was a man of deeds, and the sequence of events will best furnish the reply. Already I feel I am safe in leaving it thus.

These pages may suffice in some degree, by their narration of actual occurrences, to show that such a response is already on the wind. We shall not have to listen long for it when we see it on record that scores of missionaries are even now in dark places of his unveiling, and that doors of welcome are open wide to them wherever he has been. Far different would it have been if Livingstone had abstained from doing that which he felt bound to do.

But to return: when his friends wished to raise up a memorial to him they had as a guidance some notes which told the inmost hopes and aspirations of his heart; and more from these than anything else they quickly saw the form in which to testify their admiration.

As a great General when prepared to invade an enemy's country keeps continually fixed in his mind's eye the key to his campaign, the point which must be gained at any cost, the basis from which to work and the means to be adopted for keeping communications open in his rear, so was it found that Livingstone in his great assault upon the enemy of Africa had ever a fixed and detailed plan. Lake Nyassa, the lake of his own discovery, with its water-way from the coast,

was *the* position of all others in his estimation which should be gained at any cost to annihilate the Portuguese and Arab slave-trade of the East in the first place, and to render it possible for missionaries to engage in their sacred calling. In evidence of this he embarked nearly all his fortune to place a steamer on the Lake as far back as 1861. At the time it was a failure, but it furnished an experience which went far to teach me subsequently how to complete the task. In short, men saw by the light of his last correspondence and his notes that Nyassa still was amongst his last thoughts; and if by God's blessing the wish to realize our great missionary's all-prevailing hope has at last been carried out in a great success, how noble and how appropriate is the tribute to his memory!

For myself, as the leader of the Livingstonia advanced guard, and the writer of the following notes connected with it, I can only say that all throughout I am conscious of having worked on Livingstone's lines; and if, under the Almighty's guidance, I have been spared to leave behind me—firmly planted as I believe—the beginning of great things, how truly do I value the master-mind that first planned the campaign!

Let it ever be stated to their credit that no sooner had the form been determined on which the effort should take, than the Reformed Presbyterian, the Established and the United Presbyterian Churches of Scotland desired to join hands with the Free Church in accomplishing it; and the suggestion made in such good fellowship was heartily reciprocated.

When the leadership was offered to me in virtue of my having spent much time in East Africa under Dr. Livingstone, and again subsequently in investigating the story of his murder when the Admiralty and the Royal Geographical Society did me the honour to put me in command of their expedition in 1867, I confess that it was a very great satisfaction to me to witness this unanimity among the Churches, and unspeakable pleasure to take charge of their nominees.

Foremost amongst the spokesmen for the projected mission, and indefatigable in its commencement, let me mention the name of my old friend the Rev. Dr. James Stewart, the head of the Lovedale College in South Africa. Fully hoping himself some day to take his place as the principal of the Nyassa Mission, he declared

that with all his desire to push into Central Africa—and I may add we had spent many days together on the Zambesi—he was compelled by the urgent requirements of the Lovedale Institution and its offshoot in the Transkei territory to decline to conduct the mission to its chosen seat. Nevertheless, if the undertaking claims one man more than another to father it, let Dr. Stewart stand as that parent.

Finally, it was arranged that he should replace me on Lake Nyassa at such time as I could report that I had launched a steamer on its waters, and had left the first detachment of the industrial mission established in a healthy spot.

I must here reiterate my thanks to the Lords of the Admiralty, who, at the request of the Missions Committee, gave me leave of absence from my Coastguard appointment at Dungeness till 1st February, 1877. Whenever I ventured to seek help from them on behalf of the expedition in any shape or way, the same hearty and thoughtful assistance was placed at my service which I had already occasion to thank the authorities for in previous years when leading the "Search" Expedition.

I shall not enter into very many particulars

concerning the preparations which it was necessary to make both in Scotland and in England. With plenty of past experiences to fall back upon, and the ready and willing co-operation of some of my former companions on the Shiré, we were able to get through a great deal of outfitting work in a short time. I shall always remember with gratitude the exceeding interest and untiring exertions of my old commanding officer, Captain J. C. Wilson, of H.M.'s S.S. *Thunderer*, to insure success for the expedition. Perhaps never were funds raised more cheerily than when it became known that an attempt was to be made to place a steamer on Lake Nyassa. Heading the list of subscribers, I find the old and sincere friend of Dr. Livingstone, Mr. James Young, F.R.S., of Kelly, placing £1000 at our disposal; Mr. James Stevenson, of Glasgow, a like amount; Mr. W. Mackinnon, of Balnakill (who has done so much in opening up trade in East Africa by running steamers between different points), gave £500; and Mr. P. Mackinnon, Mr. George Martin, and Mr. James White furnished like gifts. That the sinews of war would be forthcoming was evident enough. As in most cases

of a similar description, the original pioneers can save after-comers a great deal of expenditure by telling them what to take and *what to leave behind*. In the present instance I have an idea that we made one sovereign go as far as three used to do, and yet I cannot say that when we arrived on Lake Nyassa we had to reproach ourselves with having forgotten one single thing that was necessary. Her Majesty's Government did me the honour to allow me to furnish details in 1867 for the boat I wished to navigate Lake Nyassa in when I undertook to clear up the story of Dr. Livingstone's murder, and the Admiralty authorities in the present instance were kind enough to place at our disposal all the plans and drawings of my old boat. Adopting the main principles of the "Search," the commission to build a steamer was placed in the hands of Mr. Yarrow, of the Isle of Dogs; and it is only due to him to state that from first to last the *Ilala* testified to his skill and the attention which had been expended upon her. I should explain perhaps that our steamer was named the *Ilala* because it was at that place Dr. Livingstone died. We felt that possibly we should meet with natives on the Lake who were

acquainted with the part of the country in which he perished, and that our naming our vessel thus would be a ready means to show them that we had taken up his work where he left it, and were prepared to do all honour to his name.

So with a grand fund at our disposal, friends on all sides, a steamer complete, besides two fine teak boats and barter goods, provisions of all sorts, tools, medicines, etc., we began to assemble in London a few days before the sailing of the *Walmer Castle* from the Victoria Docks.

And now it is high time that I introduce my companions. All through the following pages they will be traced doing excellent service laboriously and cheerfully, each according to his ability; and if I do not mention them by name very frequently it is because in work of this kind it is assumed that in a small vessel there is not much room for individual acts of special importance.

As the only Englishman of the party, with one exception, I had a well-seasoned comprehension of the lasting qualities of Scotchmen; and when the six young men presented themselves before me that had been selected by the Scotch Committee I could not but augur well for our

campaign. Foremost amongst these I must place the Rev. Dr. Robert Laws, M.B., C.M., Medical Missionary, whose services were placed at the disposal of the Mission Board by the United Presbyterian Church. The Established Church was anxious to attach to us Mr. Henderson, a gentleman who had travelled much in Australia, and to whom they confided the task of preparing the way for a separate missionary venture a little later on. Messrs. George Johnston (carpenter), John Macfadyan (engineer and blacksmith), Allan Simpson (second engineer), Alexander Riddell (agriculturist), and William Baker (seaman, R.N.), made up our ship's company. Nor must I omit to mention the anxious care evinced by the gentlemen with whom these selections lay, represented as they were by the Rev. Dr. Duff, the Rev. Dr. Stewart, the Rev. Dr. Murray Mitchell, the Rev. Dr. Goold, and the Rev. Dr. Macrae.

Previous to starting we had the *Ilala* tried on the River Thames, and she was evidently just the craft we wanted. With two boilers we could run eleven or twelve knots easily, and her steering and general handiness were all that could be desired. Constructed in such a man-

ner that she could be taken to pieces and conveyed in sections not too heavy for a man's burden, I had no apprehensions about getting her hull carried in this manner to the upper waters of the Shiré: the two boilers, however, were of necessity formidable undertakings. Fortunately for us, the practical mind of Mr. James Young, F.R.S., here stood us in good stead. Present with us on the trial trip, he hit on a plan by which we could dispense with one of these encumbrances altogether when excessive speed should no longer be the object; and it was owing to this suggestion that we were relieved from the arduous task of taking a second boiler over the cataracts upon our arrival at Matiti.

With the *Ilala* stowed in the hold, and the two boats well-housed in on the deck of the *Walmer Castle*, we sailed from London on the 21st of May, 1875.

Arriving after a fair voyage at Cape Town on the 18th of June, we were met by a most hearty welcome. Dr. Stewart had preceded us from England, and we found that he had already chartered the German schooner *Hara*, Captain Felix Rasper, to convey us thence to

the Zambesi. In this vessel we sailed from Table Bay on the 26th of June. We called in at Algoa Bay, whither the *Walmer Castle* had preceded us, for it had not been possible to get at some packages which had been placed under the cargo destined for Port Elizabeth. These were now ready for us on our arrival, and we stowed them in the *Hara* with all despatch. Nothing could exceed the kindness we received continually from Mr. Donald Currie, the owner of the *Walmer Castle*, and his officers, or the hospitality shown towards us by our countrymen at Cape Town and Port Elizabeth.

With everything on board we finally set sail for the Zambesi on the 6th of July. Things went well with us till the 13th, when at 6 A.M. we were caught by a terrific squall from the S.W., and all hands were turned up to take in fore and aft sails. At 8 A.M. the square-sail-yard came down by the run, but fortunately without hurt to any one. We were now running under bare poles not less than six knots, but the wind moderated after a few hours and we found ourselves in the latitude of Natal. Light variable winds were with us in the Mozambique Channel, and not till the 16th did we catch the S.W.

monsoon. This freshened up to a six-knot breeze, and did us a good turn, and on the 19th we sighted land somewhere near where the East Luabo mouth of the Zambesi ought to be.

It is very difficult, however, to hit off one's exact position, for the coast is very low and there are few distinguishing marks. Mangrove swamps are spread all through the Delta, and there are numerous outlets by which the Zambesi water finds its way to the ocean, but it requires a very practised eye to find either the Kongoné or Luabo mouths. It was the first of these entrances we were trying to make. We came to the conclusion that we were out of our reckoning, and so stood off for the night, as we were in broken water. With heavy squalls and showers, and a considerable swell on, we found ourselves to the S.E. in the morning; but the weather clearing up we again made sail and stood in for land, sighting it about 8 A.M. We had, however, just the same difficulty in making out where we were. Light wind and squalls, with heavy rain, compelled us to stand off once more for the night, and no better result followed the next day's work.

But our perplexities were soon to come to an end. On the morning of the 23rd of July we again made sail at daylight, and stood in for the land. Mist and clouds for a time made it impossible to discover the river, so there was nothing for it but to drop anchor again at 8 A.M. Fortunately the mist cleared off at midday, and the bar was before us, with breakers stretching right across it. However, it was nearly low water, and with a fair wind and remarkably fine weather there was not much risk, and the *Hara's* head was put straight for the entrance: she touched slightly, but at 5 P.M. we had the inexpressible satisfaction of anchoring in Zambesi water.

Judging by former visits, I am led to believe that the Kongoné Bar has improved of late years: there is certainly more water upon it. Pearl Island has disappeared, and the old flagstaff erected by Livingstone is gone. The same may be said of the custom-house established by the Portuguese when the Livingstone Expedition was in the habit of using this mouth of the Zambesi: no sign is visible that they simulate any authority there now.

It was not long before some of the natives

came in their canoes, and great indeed was their delight at the arrival of the "Ingerézé," as they called us. We hired a number of them to cut wood, build sheds, and make all ready for laying down the keel of the *Ilala*, at one yard of calico per diem for wages. Nothing could exceed the kindness of Captain Felix Rasper at this time. Not only were all the appliances of the *Hara* at our disposal, but he personally assisted me in every way; and I am sure I only speak for all my party when I record our hearty thanks to him in these pages for his many acts of attention. No time was lost in discharging the cargo, consisting of the sections of our steamer, her boilers, and our goods. We had a visit from a Portuguese colonist, who seemed much interested in our work; and a few days later on, a large packet of letters was handed to us by a native, addressed to the ill-fated Faulkner expedition. He stated that they had been given to him by an Englishman to deliver to the first "Ingerézé" he should see; the Cape postmarks bore date 1868: these, together with a similar packet brought to me a few days afterwards, I requested Captain Rasper to forward to the post-master at Cape Town upon his arrival.

One mishap only, if such it can be called, befell us whilst constructing the *Ilala*. To our dismay we found that the bolts provided for screwing the little vessel together were in such a state it was well-nigh impossible to use them. We had reckoned upon a perfectly new set, but instead of this we found that after the trial trip on the Thames the bolts had all been thrown into kegs, encrusted with sand, without oil or any precaution to prevent rust, and we opened them out apparently useless. A small quantity of new bolts, say an eighth of the required number, were forthcoming. I mention this because not only was it the occasion of more wearisome toil and vexation than I ever remember to have undergone in my life, but it shows the imperative necessity of seeing in all similar undertakings that *bolts and nuts* belonging to vessels of this kind are *shipped in the best possible state.*

In our own case, day by day I was employed with a number of natives scouring the bolts, one by one, with sand and oil, a task of infinite and most vexatious labour, and under a burning sun. One of our party, Mr. Henderson, was despatched to Mazaro on the 30th in the gig, to procure canoes for conveying our stores,

and on the 2nd of August the *Ilala* was forward enough to be launched. For the moment it seemed as if we were going to have some trouble about this; the ways had sunk somewhat from the soft nature of the ground, but with the help of the *Hara's* hawser we soon had her afloat.

Parting with Captain Rasper, and with steam up, we left the Kongoné on the 7th of August; and I was glad to find that little remained to be done in the way of making all trim for our voyage. Threading our way through the narrow channels of the Delta, we came in for some very unexpected and drenching rains; for I may remark that as a rule the first fall is in November. This necessitated severe work for raw recruits, and one night, hard and fast on a sandbank, was a very tolerable initiation to the difficulties which beset these river voyages in Africa. But a worse disaster befell us on the 12th. Alas! for human frailty, I had so far put trust in the black cook, Lorenzo Johnson, whom we shipped at the Cape, as to believe him capable of navigating the cutter, and so had cast him off after towing him till it became all plain sailing on the Zambesi. What was our dismay about midnight to find this worthy put

in an appearance, reporting his boat capsized in a squall, two of the native crew drowned, and a great quantity of our goods lost! To make matters worse, almost all my clothes, together with Macfadyan's, Johnston's and Riddell's, were somewhere at the bottom of the river; and I had a mournful and particular interest in taking particular notice of what things I happened to stand up in when this ill-omened announcement came. The consequences to us all might have been most disastrous; as it was, the loss of boots was nothing short of this; but fortunately Dr. Laws had all his baggage on board the *Ilala* at the time, and this was something to be thankful for. So we made our way up to Mazaro, the steamer taking the two boats in tow thus far: the third boat had preceded us with a cargo of coal.

The first signs of Portuguese occupation are met with at this spot, say sixty miles from the Kongoné. True, there is little enough to be seen even there, and that little had become considerably less since my last visit. I presented the letters of authority with which we were armed to the Commandant.

Care sat heavily upon the Commandant. He

and his men were in mortal fear of an invasion —not from the British lion, but in a far more matter-of-fact shape. Four of the villagers had been carried off by African lions within the last few days, and he piteously implored us to lend him some rifles and ammunition to destroy them. This granted, there was yet one indispensable, but this we could not furnish them with—I mean, courage to come to the scratch. Finally, it was considered best to ask me to undertake the matter when their hearts failed them. I bade them call us in case the lions came during the night, but we heard no more of them during our short stay.

Matters have changed in more ways than one —but all in the same direction—since my last stay at Mazaro. We found the price of canoe-hire, of labour of all sorts and of food, at least doubled. This is to be accounted for by the fact that resources of all kinds have been strained to the utmost to carry on a long and expensive campaign against two rebels, Belchioro and Bonga, men who for years obstructed trade with the upper waters of the Zambesi. The outlay on this war has been very large, and the loss of life amongst the badly-equipped

troops amounts almost to annihilation. Belchioro disappeared from the scene some years since, but I understood that Bonga had been "treated with" recently; and as far as he was concerned the river was open, but only just so long as he chose. The chronic state of these settlements, Mazaro, Shupanga, Senna and Tette, is one of "scare" and misery. On the southern bank of the Zambesi the Landheen Caffres, a powerful and warlike tribe, either levy black-mail with a heavy hand, or drive the colonists and their slaves across to the opposite shore, just as the mood takes them. Shupanga is the point most exposed. During the time of the Livingstone Expedition the fine house of Senhor Zefferino and the adjacent villages, the mango-trees and cocoa-nut palms, formed a striking feature as the traveller passed up the river; but all this is changed now. The Landheens will no longer tolerate the Portuguese, and the house is given up to bats and owls. I understand the same thing is manifest when one gets as high as Senna and Tette: the right bank of the river cannot be held by garrisons whose pretensions are out of all comparison with their real power.

As soon as we had satisfactorily arranged the matter of canoe-hire and completed our purchases of grain, etc., for the voyage up to the Cataracts of the Shiré, we bade adieu to the Commandant at Mazaro and stood away for Shupanga, on the opposite side of the Zambesi. Old associations, if nothing else, insisted upon a halt here.

Here it was that Dr. Livingstone experienced the full force of that bereavement which, as he has recorded it, made him alter the whole future course of his life. The scene came back vividly to my mind as I thought on the day when Dr. Kirk, Mr. Charles Livingstone, Dr. Stewart, the Rev. Horace Waller, Dr. Meller, Mr. Rae, myself, and the *Pioneer's* crew, laid Mrs. Livingstone in her grave under the enormous baobab-tree hard by the old house in which she expired, after having spent but three weeks on the river since her arrival from England! I visited her white tomb, and was struck with the manifest care the natives take of it, keeping it clear of grass and undergrowth. The poor fellows always seem to think it will be pleasing to her countrymen to find the grave respected, and I for my part thank them for their loving consideration. One

could not help reflecting how busy death had been in the group that once stood there. The husband, "borne by faithful hands," lies in Westminster Abbey, although his heart yet lies interred almost in the centre spot of Africa. His brother Charles, after years of little known but most faithful service, expired on the West Coast of Africa; Dr. Meller lies buried in Australia; Mr. Rae, at Glasgow. If it has pleased God to grant to Dr. Kirk the longer tenure of a life of priceless value to the cause of humanity and freedom, and to Dr. Stewart, Mr. Waller, and myself a further span of days, may He also keep us true to the cause which saw us sojourners together at that time under the broad roof of Shupanga House.

It was here the *Lady Nyassa* was formerly launched by us, a vessel intended by Dr. Livingstone to do that which the *Ilala* eventually was destined to accomplish. Too cumbrous by far, the time had not arrived for the transport of such heavy sections as those which formed her hull, and she had eventually to be taken out of the river again, to the intense disappointment of our leader.

Again, hidden away amongst the trees are

the graves of several of a former generation of explorers, men worthy of all remembrance—I mean, the several members of Captain Owen's surveying party.

Having laid in our stock of wood, we got up steam on the 19th of August, hoping to reach the Shiré in a rapid run. But our troubles now came upon us thick and fast. The channel of the Zambesi was at its lowest, and the *Ilala* kept taking the ground perpetually. Wearisome work enough it was laying out anchors, hauling and straining, to say nothing of occasionally discharging cargo to lighten her—so wearisome that I intend to spare my readers all description of the way in which we ploughed through and scraped over sandbanks every few miles. In an enterprise such as ours, the object was not to sacrifice seaworthy qualities in our boat to the exigencies of the river passage. But for the knowledge that on Lake Nyassa a vessel is required drawing four or five feet, we could easily have provided a steam-vessel drawing one foot of water, and in this we should have run up to the Shiré Cataracts without let or hindrance: as it was our ship drew four feet.

On the 22nd of August we entered the Shiré, and Mount Morambala, like an old friend, seemed to stand out more grandly than ever to welcome us. We found some Portuguese near the entrance of the river at Shamo, on the left bank. They proved to be the sons of Dr. Livingstone's friend, Senhor Ferrão, of Senna. I can quite understand that the marked contrast to the general run of manners and customs which the worthy Ferrão's liberal and humane career afforded had gained for him many enemies during life, but I was hardly prepared to hear that a very sanguinary affair had recently taken place under the following circumstances. It seems that two of his countrymen, wishing, I suppose, to show how valiant they could be when the good old man was no more, had purposely gone to his grave, there to defile it in an abominable manner. But they had reckoned without their host. The young Ferrãos took the matter up, sought the fellows out, and squared accounts with them by killing them outright.

I found that the course of the Zambesi had altered a great deal in the neighbourhood of Mount Morambala since I was last there, when I went to

ascertain the truth or falsity of Moosa's story concerning Dr. Livingstone's murder. The land lying in the fork at the junction of the two rivers is, at the best of times, little more than a swampy plain, sacred to buffaloes, water-buck, and mosquitoes. Two years ago an extraordinary flood occurred, and the mighty torrent of the Zambesi put forth all its power. One consequence is that it no longer keeps its even course from Senna, but takes a turn through a great shallow lake, to the confusion of those who now almost despair of finding the waters of the Shiré in the various currents which mingle here. Do what we could we could make nothing of it. If we hit on a channel that was navigable, it ended in a *cul-de-sac*, or led us to the Zambesi; and at last, after two miserable days and nights, with very stormy weather, I sent a boat's crew away to try and find some natives to pilot us out of this abominable place. These they succeeded in finding, and so at last we had a chance of being extricated. To bring this about we were taken back a long way, and had eventually to cut an opening through a wall of reeds and grass extending quite half-a-mile.

If we really wanted an assurance that we were at last anchored in the Shiré proper every doubt would have vanished when the sun went down. Of all the voracious little plagues that could be named to torment a tired sailor, commend me to your mosquitoes raised in their native swamps under the shadow of Morambala. On this night it was as if the traditions concerning the "blood of an Englishman" preserved amongst them since the days of the *Pioneer* roused them to a wild pitch of delight, and nothing thinner than a boot-heel seemed proof against their attacks. Our progress was but slow, for the same bad luck with the sandbanks and shallows haunted us.

Many villages are now to be seen on both sides of the river as one quits the marsh: this is a new feature, and consequent upon an exodus of the inhabitants of Senna, I was told, who have been expelled by the Caffres. So we ground our way up till the River Ruo was reached. Before I left England, Miss Mackenzie had intrusted to my charge a handsome iron cross to be erected at the head of her brother, Bishop Mackenzie's, grave. Here, too, the same respect had been shown to the Bishop's resting-place, and I found no diffi-

culty in going straight to it in order to carry out the task which a sister's love had committed to me. She, too, has been recently removed from amongst us, and one feels humbled by the thought that of all those who have ever traversed the length of this lonely river she will prove to have been, amongst women, the most lion-hearted, the most persevering friend of all whom Africa has had raised up for her in her down-trodden misery. Fragile, feeble, and fever-stricken, it was at Chibisa's village, in 1862, she learnt that the brother she had left all to join and work with, lay dead midst the reeds at the Ruo, even whilst she passed the place upon her passage up in Captain Wilson's boat. How that stricken soul survived the blow—how Anne Mackenzie, on her couch and in her arm-chair, lived for fifteen years to give strength and courage to men to organise missions; how she became the reformer of missionary literature, and made life and vigour thrill through all she touched, will surely yet be reckoned amongst the most hallowed instances of strength being "made perfect in weakness."

I had been in hopes that we should find the wind serve, for in former voyages up the Shiré

a stiff southerly breeze generally helped us, but now we had little or none; so we had to prepare for a long spell through the Elephant marsh, where no wood fit for fuel can be found.

Before quitting the Ruo I gained many particulars respecting the assassination of Mr. Henry Faulkner (late 17th Lancers), some years before. It appears that, after having collected much ivory in the neighbourhood of the Shiré Cataracts, he became so broken down in health that he was determined to go to Quillimane. The impression amongst the natives was that he did not mean to return, for he parted with several of his guns to the Makololo. In any case, he was travelling down the Shiré, and had reached Malo—an island at the mouth of the Ruo—in a very exhausted condition. It would seem that Belchioro, whom I have named before, had organised a plan for cutting him off, and the band of men to whom the task was assigned must have been hidden somewhere near his camping-place. Certain it is that their plans were arranged for an attack a few miles farther down the river, where Mr. Faulkner camped the next night. In the morning he had just been laid in his canoe when a rush was

made from an ambush, and a volley fired into the body of the prostrate man. He never moved again. I saw his servant Uriah afterwards, and from him and others I gained these particulars. The ivory, and whatever property was with him at the time, fell into Belchioro's hands. Trusting to the effect that this news would produce, Belchioro now prepared to wage war on the Makololo with success, and for this purpose he began the ascent of the Shiré with a powerful body of men, but the Makololo —not generally too united in purpose—instantly assembled every available man, and a desperate fight ensued, in which this ruffian and his horde were routed with great loss.

On our nearing the northern end of the Elephant marsh we found how perfectly the Makololo had organised a system of communication with their head-quarters. Advanced posts were thrown out, and information of our arrival sped up the river in no time. As I shall have to speak continually of these men, a word of explanation may not be out of place concerning them.

When Dr. Livingstone visited Sekelétu, the successor of Sebituané, in 1859, he found the

Makololo tribe some distance above the Victoria Falls of the Zambesi. Sekelétu was anxious that some of his men should accompany the members of the expedition to the East Coast of Africa, for he suffered from leprosy, and wished for medicine which it was not possible for Dr. Livingstone or Dr. Kirk to prescribe at the time. But when the envoys reached Tette there was a difficulty in carrying out the arrangement. The men did not like to return by themselves, and for the most part they desired to remain during the stay of the "Zambesi Expedition," in Dr. Livingstone's service. Similar to the Ma Viti in some things, the originally small tribe of the Makololo swelled its ranks in Sebituané's time by drafting in children of the surrounding tribes. The *pur sang* was as a drop in a vast flood of captives and aliens, and Livingstone found some of the evils quickly arise in his present following. Amongst his attendants were only two men who could claim the legitimate descent: the rest, some twenty in number, had neither love of country nor loyalty to bind them to their promise of returning. As time went on they soon found that the natives of the Shiré Valley were a shy and

timid race, that the country was in a panic-stricken condition from the slave-trade, and that they were sufficiently masters of the situation to do pretty much what they pleased. Quitting Dr. Livingstone, and forming a settlement at Chibisa's, on the right bank of the Shiré, they drew around them all the waifs and strays from the surrounding country, and when Dr. Livingstone quitted the country in 1864 they were well-established and perfectly independent.

I have always considered that the strong tendency on the part of the natives to place themselves willingly under any new comer who is capable of leading them, is a most hopeful feature. When enterprise develops in East Africa, it will be found that great settlements will spring up around trading stations and mission villages. In the present instance, so rapid has been the aggregation of refugees on the Shiré, that the Makololos can number their dependents by thousands, and there is not an important point on the river between the Ruo and the Cataracts that is not held by them. Nothing could exceed the delight which they now felt at our return. Presents of all kinds came down in canoes from the

large village which Raniyou, the youngest of the Makololos, makes his head-quarters. Remembering the old days when he had to cut fuel for the *Pioneer*, and learning from his spies that a similar vessel was on her way, he despatched a large present of ebony logs, together with sheep, goats, milk, and eggs. The labour of ascending the last fifty miles was prodigious. Once more we had to take everything out of our little steamer before we could get her over some of the shallows. I fear my companions must have thought me a cruel taskmaster in setting them such a problem to work out as this, but there was nothing else for it if we wished to see Nyassa, and so sandbanks had to be ploughed through or got over as best one could.

On the 5th of September we reached Chibisa's. The spot occupied by the Universities Mission between the years 1862–4 we found all but deserted. The little colony of captives whom Dr. Livingstone, Bishop Mackenzie and his staff liberated from the slave-hunters had planted themselves out in all directions, and both banks of the river literally swarmed with villages. "Peace and plenty" was the order of the day. We paid a visit to the graves of the Rev. H.

Scudamore and Dr. Dickinson, only to find the same deep respect evinced in their preservation. There is a young generation growing up which will yet hand down to others the tale told by their fathers of the men who wrenched the slave-sticks from their necks, who set their mothers free from the cruel thongs of the Portuguese slave-drivers, who stood out the hard days of famine and destruction with them, and who, when the time came, laid down their lives amongst them. No wonder that my companions found a hearty welcome, a host of willing allies, and, if needs be, ten thousand to rally round them; but may they ever be spared the experiences of those who paved the way for them, and past whose resting-places they were now sailing! To me, who could remember the laying of this foundation, it was indeed a cause of unbounded thankfulness to witness the development of those blessings which alone could come from unity and cohesion amongst the natives, a doctrine which had been so earnestly inculcated by the missionaries, and for lack of which every other tribe in the land had gone down before the terrors of slave wars. This conviction was the more forcibly impressed upon me as I passed on with new missionary recruits

in the same cause, albeit men accustomed to differ in secondary matters; and I could but reflect, in the words of the great missionary of old, "There are differences of administrations, but the same Lord; and there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all."

The Makololos were anxious for intelligence about old friends; the first and saddest news to them was that "Naki," Dr. Livingstone, had died since last I saw them.

Comparing notes, I found that they had lost Maloko and Masého. The former of these was the leading man amongst them from the time of their leaving their native country, and in every respect superior to the rest. Tall, active, and daring, he was nevertheless one of nature's gentlemen. Maloko's word was as good as his bond, and every one who had to deal with him understood how it came about that a handful of such spirits in Sebituané's time became the nucleus of the Makololo power and prestige in the interior. The account given of his death was sad enough. It seems that the Portuguese rebel Bonga, hearing that the poor fellow was superintending the hewing-out of some canoes in the forest, some distance from his own village, sent a number of men to waylay him. As in

Mr. Faulkner's case, they succeeded in their purpose, and Maloko fell riddled with balls. His body was brought back to Chibisa's, and there buried. It can hardly be wondered at if these men look on the Portuguese as their deadly enemies, or if they retaliate frightfully upon any one who ventures up the Shiré with their flag. From Chibisa's, for sixty or seventy miles downstream, every principal village is stockaded, and from what I saw and heard I believe the passage to Nyassa to be as utterly closed against the Portuguese as the road to the North Pole. I was glad to see Ramakukan (also a pure bred Makololo) in far better health. Formerly he was an inveterate smoker of hemp, and with the common result. If indulged in too much the brain becomes affected, and the violent excitement produced after each debauch conduces to partial imbecility, and I expected to find that Ramakukan had long since fallen a victim to his pipe, but he had broken with his old habit, and I now found him hale and active, and surrounded by seventeen children. With numerous villages and a powerful settlement of Ajawas and Manganjas under his rule, and with territory extending to the point at which our voyage would be stopped by the Cataracts, we were

fortunate enough in having such an old friend to secure a good basis of operations for us.

However, we were not at the Cataracts yet, and it tried us to the utmost to reach Matiti at all. Just above Chibisa's, at a sharp bend in the river, lie some rocks, which at low water appear above the surface in several places. The stream is too powerful to make it possible to steam through the narrow space between them, for, if by any mishap a vessel should touch, she would instantly be swung round in one direction or the other according as the stream took her on one bow or the other, and then a probable capsize would result. In former years we once went waltzing over these same rocks in the *Pioneer*, and I avoided the experiment with our much more slightly-built craft. With considerable trouble and no little anxiety we got a warp laid out ahead, and steaming up to it at full speed, kept the head of the vessel straight at the critical moment, and so passed through.

On the 6th of September we reached the Falls, glad enough to have accomplished this part of our journey.

Thus far all had gone well, although, as I have before stated, the deep draught of the *Ilala* had

made our progress very slow. In navigating the Zambesi and Shiré the consideration most to be studied is how to get through the rivers with the least strain upon one's newly-imported stock of health. Whilst on the one hand it would be perfectly competent for one to arrive in March, or even earlier, when the water is higher by twenty feet than it is during the dry season, on the other hand the stream, both in the Zambesi and Shiré, is exceedingly powerful; food is scarce because the crops are still growing, and as the rains cease the nights become very cold, and the seeds of fever are sure to be sown. Looking back upon our voyage from the Kongoné it would have been impossible to study the requirements of the river passage more without detriment to the object which we had most at heart—I mean, the eventual launch of a steamer sufficiently deep and powerful to render her seaworthy on Lake Nyassa. Even now I cannot refrain from wishing that a larger vessel were there, when I keep in view the desperate weather that is met with from time to time on this tempestuous inland sea. It may be that things will so develop that the road used by us from the coast will eventually

become the trade route from the interior. On this subject I intend to speak farther on. One thing will be necessary to make travelling what it should be, and what it can easily be, viz. quick, and without vexatious delays. The first stage must be from Kongoné to Matiti; and for this purpose a small and handy shallow-draught steamer can be employed, not drawing more than twenty-four inches of water, and built on the American principle with "hind wheel" propulsion. The second stage will be the portage to the head of the Cataracts, a difficult matter now, but to be shorn of most of its weariness by the construction of a good road; and then for the upper waters, and the Lake itself, a steamer of twice the *Ilala's* proportions should be brought into use.

So far the reader will perceive that we had now got over the first difficulty. Matiti—I cannot call it our resting-place, for I particularly wished to avoid those fatal rests which give fever time to catch one up in malarious districts —Matiti is much as I used to know it. There is the same troubled torrent of Nyassa water, less and less troubled in its mind as it sees at last before it an unruffled surface and a calm

unknown since it took a plunge nigh seventy miles away over the first of the continuous cataracts which broke and hurled it about hither and thither, over rocks and precipices, in whirlpools and eddies in dark glens and again in sunlit stretches of surpassing beauty: henceforth before it lies an even course, till mingling with the yellow-tinted water of the Zambesi it rushes out upon the Kongoné bar to try conclusions with the mighty current of the ocean.

With regard to population, things remained in *statu quo*, but it was very delightful to find some old faces ready to greet one. Foremost amongst these was a woman, whose case fifteen years since created a great interest upon the *Pioneer*. At the time to which I allude, in company with a few half-starved companions, she had ventured across the Shiré to the steep hills on the left bank. There were some deserted gardens surrounding villages destroyed by the Ajawa invasion: from these they hoped to glean a few stalks of corn. Unfortunately, the same search was being carried on by their enemies, by whom they were espied. Fleeing for their lives and hotly pursued, they reached the river-bank about a cable's length ahead of

our vessel and plunged into the river. The woman in question, less fortunate than others, was struck by an arrow as she rose to the surface. Entering just below the left shoulder-blade the cruelly-barbed head passed into the lungs, and when Dr. Livingstone, Dr. Kirk, and Dr. Meller saw her a few hours afterwards it was decided by the council of surgeons that to attempt to extricate it would only add to her terrible sufferings and cause her more speedy death. Extraordinary to relate, the men of the village took upon themselves to do that which no one better versed in such matters dare justify for a minute. Fastening a piece of string to the iron head, they drew it backwards by main force, cutting the entangled flesh from the large fang-like barbs, and actually repeating the same process as portions of the lung appeared! Our astonishment was complete the next day to find that no fatal symptom had set in. Each day I saw to her diet myself. She now came forward to greet us, bringing me a present of a fowl, and from all appearance had shaken off the ill effects of a barbarous operation in every sense of the word.

We lost no time in beginning to take the *Ilala*

to pieces previous to conveying her over the Falls. In one respect we were much better off than if we had undertaken this work a few years ago. This part of the Shiré valley has had special attractions for the Makololo, and I was delighted to find that Ramakukan had made his head-quarters only a short distance from us on the left bank. Every island is cultivated by the people, who, proud to have some one with an air of authority to rule over them, have sunk their petty differences and settled down as "Makololo" in vast numbers. We were quickly visited by Ramakukan, Malouri, and the rest of the Makololo, and they laid themselves out to render us any service that they could devise or we suggest. I do not wish to overcolour the Makololo character, nor to leave a false impression in the mind of the reader. In all the following pages I shall only have one tale to relate concerning their glad recognition of that kindly feeling which was shown to them in former years, and their incessant good service in all ways. Still, they are despotic and, it may be, very tyrannical in their rule. Their word is law, whether for good or evil. I care not who the man is that has to govern in Africa, his

rule in this respect must be the same; that is, he *must* assert his own authority and require obedience. He will be called "Tatu" (father); then let him behave like a father to his children, and when the rod is necessary let him not spoil the child because he happens to be the head of a Missionary settlement or the leader of such an expedition as that which was now encamped at Matiti. Cruelty is altogether a different thing. The Makololo are cruel, and where there happens to be a specially brutal one amongst them by nature, the servitude of his people is bitter indeed. We had an instance of this. A poor fellow came to us with both his hands cut off at the wrist. It was not intended that we should know anything of it: as it was I wished to make some inquiries about his horrible punishment, and bade him pass on to the head of the Falls, where I expected to be in a few days. I am sorry to think that in all probability he was put out of the way altogether to prevent this investigation, for we never saw him afterwards. From what I could understand, he had been guilty of an intrigue with one of Ramakukan's wives, and hence the sentence which was carried out upon him. It

is only right to add that adultery in Africa is a very different thing to adultery in England. The savage, so called, holds his own opinion upon it. His village council and popular opinion constitute the only Divorce Court to which the husband need appeal, and the case, once proved, it is the divorce of death in nearly every instance. This incident encourages one to point out a common and most unjust assumption with respect to these tribes living in the *interior* of Africa; for I draw a broad line between those who have been contaminated by the atrocious immorality and bestiality of Portuguese and Arabs, and the people who wander on still in their own wilds, ignorant of evils which civilisation, so called, tolerates unblushingly. It would be impossible to take one of these men whom we were about to employ through many parts of London after dark without a feeling of shame and humiliation which the native need never feel when the stranger, be he who he may, comes to his village or his hut. I honestly and solemnly declare that during the whole of my sojourn in these lands I have never seen the approach to indecent conduct or suggestion, and I am glad to think

that a great and competent authority recently made the same avowal when he came out of his fastnesses amidst the Upper Nile swamps to visit England.

The social evil, so called, is utterly and positively unknown in the land of which I speak. Anything more beautiful than the modest demeanour of the woman or girl whom one meets on the pathway cannot be conceived. The first impulse is to kneel, and with downcast eyes —however great the curiosity to look upon the white man of whom all are talking—she repeats the words, "Pita, pitani, m'buyé" ("Pass on, pass on, my master"), till you have gone by. Another example will serve to show this feeling of decorum. Of necessity all villages are built near to a stream. In the long marches we are accustomed to make in Africa it not unfrequently happens that eighty or a hundred tired, sun-baked "olendo," or travellers, all bent on their midday halt, quicken their steps as the welcome sight of huts with the familiar euphorbia fence comes in view. It is the duty of one man to act as guide in advance of the cavalcade. Woe betide him if his ears are not quick as he approaches the watering-

place to which the women resort to bathe. If he has the slightest suspicion that they are so engaged he has to stop the advance and shout out two or three times, "Olendo!" "Olendo!" Then, if it so happens that he is right, all must wait till the women have gone from the ford; and were any other conduct pursued, a well-deserved cry of execration and disgust would follow the party whithersoever they were bound. I may add also in passing, that unless the natives have very considerably overcome those scruples which were paramount in good Dr. Dickinson's days at Chibisa's (scruples which are deep-rooted in this common ground of excessive delicacy), one department of medical practice must always remain in abeyance whilst the medical man plies his otherwise welcome calling. Nothing can exceed the positive horror with which they regard any offer of man's assistance in times of danger, however much the case may baffle the skill of their own wise women.

These and similar facts I was well acquainted with. There was another favourable conviction long since established in my mind, and which we were about to test to the uttermost. Once amongst the defiles and rocky passes which form

the main feature of the road we were preparing to traverse, we felt that our baggage and goods of every description would be entirely at the mercy of the men we employed as porters. To keep anything like a supervision over them was utterly out of the question; all we could do was to trust that they would feel we trusted them: how far this plan answered let the sequel show.

Giving the Makololo to understand that the more recruits they could beat up for us the merrier would it be for all concerned, we were delighted to find an extraordinary assemblage come pouring in from all parts. The price offered for the conveyance of a load not exceeding fifty pounds was six yards of unbleached calico; worth, say on the spot, sixpence per yard at the very outside; moreover, each man was to find his own rations.

I was surprised to see how very little rust had formed on the steel plates when we came to unscrew our vessel; this was the more gratifying because she had been so incessantly on sand-banks that all preservatives had long since been scraped off her.

From the 8th to the 12th of September we were occupied in cleaning the sections of the

Ilala, and dividing bales into fifty-pound loads. I can cordially recommend to any whom it may concern the plan I adopted, which was to have a steelyard hung in a tree, so that there might be no mere guess-work, with its consequent and constant doubts and difficulties. It is in the very nature of a native to waste your time and patience in disputing the just measurement of his load. Once off, you never hear any more of the matter; but till this happy moment, no 'busman with a jibbing horse on Holborn Hill of happy memory, ever had to exercise more patience than he who is arranging these details of transport. Of course, a steelyard settles all these questions for you; and I may add that it is an entire novelty, for these people have no standards of weight at all in their own dealings.

On the 12th we had the satisfaction of making a start by despatching 250 men with their loads, and on the 13th, fifty more. Here we came to a standstill for want of hands, and as two more days passed without any desired result in answer to messages and *all sorts* of appeals to the Makololo, I went down in one of the boats to Chibisa's village on the 16th. The heat now became most oppressive, close on 100° in

the shade, a temperature almost intolerable where there is much evaporation going on. The engineers and carpenter found it very trying on their march to the head of the Cataracts whither we thought it best for them to start in order that they might make preparations for the reconstruction of the steamer. Returning to head-quarters I was consoled, after the tedious delay, by seeing three stalwart Makololo march in with 300 men. When I state that some of these had come distances of forty miles to undertake this service, bringing their own food with them, it will give some idea of the belief which prevails that the English are worth working for. My comrades little knew what a long chapter of suspicions, mistrust, timidity and other impediments had been cleared away for them years before their advent, or of the weary weary waitings and cajolings it used to take in the early days to get half-a-dozen men together to carry a few burdens! I could write a chapter on this gradual growth of trust, and the way in which it has fructified a hundredfold since the days of Livingstone and the *Pioneer*, and Mackenzie and his men, but I am sure the trust system will still be more accept-

able to my readers even here, and we shall the quicker get over the Falls if we take it for granted.

At dawn on the 19th we were ready to start, thus bringing up the rear with 100 porters and such goods as we more especially wished to retain till the last. Before leaving, I paid a visit to the grave of my old friend, Mr. Thornton, and saw that here, as in other cases, the emblem of that faith in which he lived and died was in its proper place to tell its own tale to the natives when the time comes for them to understand its meaning more fully. Before we began our march I passed the word to the enormous crowd that was assembled to keep silence, whilst through an interpreter I spoke a few words to them. Uncovering our heads, I explained to them that hitherto all had gone well with us ever since we left our country to come among them, and that we were about to return our thanks to the Great God, who thus had vouchsafed His blessing to our undertaking. I said that it was for their good we came, and for their good we hoped to be established amongst them to teach them concerning God, and to show them the advantages of peace and industry, whilst banishing

the slave-trade which had so long oppressed them. I finished by asking them to remain perfectly still whilst we besought our God to prosper us in that which had yet to be done, because it was full of trials and immense difficulties.

Our prayer finished, we began our march. All went merrily enough, but the heat was terrible. The carriage of the boiler was a task I wished personally to attend to. I had brought a pair of wheels and an axletree from the Cape, but I cannot describe the toil of dragging it amongst huge boulders, and all the time ascending. It was a stern fight between flesh and muscle on one hand, and a ponderous mass of iron, heated by the sun's rays to a degree which made it impossible to lay a finger on it at times.

When we had advanced about eight miles a diversion occurred, which I really was not sorry for. If there is one thing more than another which makes the light-hearted African forget his woes and cast care to the winds it is the prospect of meat—meat, no matter from what animal forthcoming, or in what state, so long as it does not happen to be of the particular beast held as unclean by his tribe. To-day we had what may perhaps be called a windfall. The

carcass of a large eland lay on the rocks at a bend of the river, and all hopes of progress were at an end. After much trouble, and at some risk, a rope was made fast to it, and my gallant army quickly centred all their thoughts on the commissariat. Anything more terrible than the smell which arose when their cooking-pots were fairly under weigh it would be difficult to imagine!

The beautiful waterfall of Patamanga was reached the next day, and here some of my men's feet began to fail them—and no wonder! We had determined to carry one of the wooden boats with us (as this task had been accomplished in Livingstone's time), but it was very difficult work, from the continuous turns and twists in the road. I shot some hippopotami to-day, which the natives afterwards secured lower down. In former years we had a very large population scattered through this district, and we had relied to some extent upon obtaining food on the march, but not a soul was to be seen, and had we not brought some provisions with us, it would have gone hard with the porters. We reached the end of our journey on the 22nd of September, thoroughly exhausted with the excessive heat and toil; nor was it cheering to

find that the spot at which open navigation was once more practicable seemed to be an unusually bad place. Several of our party went down with fever at once, but, nothing daunted, the rest of us set to work with a will to reconstruct the *Ilala*. It was evident to me that the longer we remained in this pestilential position the worse it would be for all concerned, and as a work of absolute necessity, we continued bolting and riveting the plates throughout the Sunday. A few natives put in an appearance, bringing some welcome loads of Indian corn and "mapira," a grain largely grown in the Shiré Valley and similar to the doura of India; they came a two days' journey to see men of whom they had heard much long ago, they said. Never in all my experience did I meet with mosquitoes to equal those which set upon us here. I think I have heard the opinion ventured that mosquitoes can be kept off by smoking. Any one inclined to this theory may at once set his mind, at all events, at rest by a day's halt at the head of the Shiré Cataracts; as to his body, that is altogether a different thing. On one occasion I called a man to me and asked him carefully to count how many were on my nose,

whilst I went on smoking. "Six," was the reply, and this within three inches of the bowl of the pipe! There were three distinct sorts, and the day was pretty much the same to them as the night, so long as you were not working in the sun. If you only had the shadow of a twig upon you it was quite sufficient excuse for an attack.

Two days after, we were rejoiced at a new arrival, no less than 168 carriers bringing with them goods which we had left at Mazaro to follow us in canoes. Twenty of the men were very anxious to stay with us permanently, and we arranged their payment at one yard of calico per diem.

On the thirteenth day after our arrival we had the extreme satisfaction of seeing our little steamer once more afloat. It may well be imagined that during her reconstruction apprehensions would arise. What if in one of those frightful ravines some one of our poor faint carriers—wrung and bleeding with the heavy merciless sheets of steel—had cast his burden down and hidden himself till the long file had passed? What if, tempted by the sight of a fine load of calico, the greed to become suddenly

rich had done that which it has done for many a man, both white and black? Nay; what if, giddy and exhausted, the bearer of some important rod or gearing connected with the engine had missed his hold on the slippery rocks, and had either accidentally lost his life, and what would have been equally the case, the life of our steamer too? All these things passed and repassed through one's mind at every stage of our work, but the best answer to our fears was the sight of the *Ilala* resting at her moorings, tight as a bottle and fit for anything. Yes, let this ever stand to the African's credit, that 800 of these men worked and worked desperately for us, free as air to come or go as they pleased, over a road which furnished at almost every yard an excuse for an accident, or a hiding-place for thief or deserter, *but yet at the end of the sixty miles, we had everything delivered up to us unmolested, untampered with and unhurt, and every man merry and content with his well-earned wages.*

The next two days were taken up with loading our boats and setting the engines. When trying the *Ilala* on the River Thames I have stated that the practical mind of my old friend Mr. James Young, F.R.S., suggested a very

clever expedient for dispensing with one of the *Ilala's* boilers. Such faith had I in it that I left the fellow-boiler comfortably housed at Rama-kukan's, for it was part of Mr. Young's idea to treat one as a reserve. In this manner we were spared the very severe work of convey-ing two boilers instead of one from Matiti.

It was an anxious moment when we got up steam. At first it seemed as if failure was to attend the experiment; the engineers shook their heads, and another month of mosquitoes and misery, pending the arrival of the other boiler, flashed across me. But where more trained skill turned faint-hearted, a rough and ready knowledge of many things came to the front. First of all I had half the fire-bars taken out, then the "baffler" was raised, and the result was that on the 9th of October the *Ilala* was bounding along with fifty pounds of steam up, and all working beautifully. We were now bound straight for the Lake, light-hearted and able to see success all but assured.

Between the Cataracts and Lake Pamalombé there used to be a large population, made up of refugees from the slave-trade, but few were to be met with now. Making our way through Pama-

lombé, a shallow reed-fringed lake, and causing fear and trembling to many hippopotami, one of whom got an ugly gash from the screw whilst trying to dive under our stern, we re-entered the Shiré again at the northern end, and steered for M'Ponda's village, which we found had been removed much nearer to Lake Nyassa than when I previously saw him.

Great was the surprise of his people, who rushed down to the bank in thousands to look at us. In many respects M'Ponda's ways were altered. It was evident that Arabs and Arab fashions were in vogue. A square-built house, daubed and ornamented as one sees them in Johanna, Kilwa, and other towns, took the place of the usual bee-hive hut. The chief himself was very glad to see me once more, and freely granted my request to be allowed to settle my party within his territory. Whilst talking to him, I saw two well-dressed Arabs approach and peer at us through the crowd. Turning to his comrade, one of them pointed to the badge on my naval cap, and very significantly shook his head. I had another chat with M'Ponda when Dr. Laws was with me. In the middle of it several Arabs came in and saluted

us. I asked the chief for what purpose they had come: it was the old story, "To buy slaves and ivory." Subsequently we saw a great many unfortunate captives with slave-sticks fastened on their necks. I prayed silently to Him who had brought us thus far that the time might not be long distant when all this should be a thing of the past. Talking to some of these Arabs—who, by-the-by, were in a great fright lest we were going to attack them—I found out that they had come from Mataka's town to the east of Nyassa, that they were perfectly acquainted with the English on the coast and at Zanzibar, and recognised my own connection with H.M. service by the badge on my cap. Dr. Livingstone had made a great impression upon M'Ponda, when he stayed in his village on his last journey. Great was his desire to go to England, and many were the questions he put to me. These conversations with M'Ponda have, however, one drawback. I doubt if any fish in Nyassa has such a belief that to live means to drink—and if you live with M'Ponda you must drink with M'Ponda. "Mowa," the universal drink of these tribes, was of course immediately forthcoming when our tête-à-tête began, and to do

honour to his guest no part of the usual ceremonies performed in his own case was foregone.

Coming behind me, two of his wives took up their position, and were about to—nay, began to show honour to the guest of their lord and master, when I politely informed them that an Englishman's ribs knew no such custom. I may as well describe the operation to which my host resorts in order to make better stowage of his potations. One of his many wives encircles him with her arms as he sits, and with a sort of shampooing action kneads and strokes him down from the chest, whilst another damsel holds a calabash full of "mowa" to his lips. In this way, no doubt a good deal can be coaxed into corners, and it is a pity Falstaff and M'Ponda never met, for there would have been "high jinks" between them. As it is, the propensity has serious drawbacks, for a sober fit is rare in the case of my friend, and Arabs make a tool of him as they please in consequence. I saw the chief's mother on this occasion, and noticed that all showed her marked attention and respect. Before leaving, to my very great delight, Wakatani, one of Livingstone's boy-attendants, came to see me. Liberated originally by Dr. Living-

stone and Bishop Mackenzie from the Portuguese slave-hunters of Tette, Wakatani had lived with the mission party at Chibisa's for two years, and had become particularly handy and intelligent. He accompanied Livingstone to Bombay on his adventurous voyage, and, thanks to Dr. Wilson, made good use of his stay there, pending the Doctor's return from England, in learning to read, write, and speak English. Originally the son of a chief, it happened that he recognised some of his relatives when in company with Dr. Livingstone he reached M'Ponda's village in 1866. Well born, smart in his dress, and now a youngster of some importance, Wakatani was not proof against the webs that were immediately spun for his particular enthralment, and he was soon caught by one of the damsels who laid siege to him. Dr. Livingstone has told us that his steps were dogged by the malice of the Arabs at this juncture, who gave out that the lads in his train were his slaves. To have insisted on Wakatani's continuing the journey after he had asked permission to remain amongst his kinsmen would have given colour to this report, so here he and his old master parted. I trust, nay, I

believe, that his former training and regard for us may yet play a very important part in the early history of Livingstonia: suffice it to say that so long as I remained in the country I had the inestimable comfort of knowing my words were faithfully rendered whenever I employed him as an interpreter, and, moreover, the old *esprit de corps* set him free to tell me many things which it would have been utterly impossible to get at in any other way.

The time had now arrived for taking leave of M'Ponda. I was grieved to find a great change in his demeanour. In the interval since our conversation the previous day, the Arabs had been doing their best to intimidate him. They warned him that we had come to take away his country, that he would be ruined, and that an evil spirit would forthwith take up his abode somewhere in the vicinity of the haven reached by the never-ceasing "mowa." He seemed humbled and distressed, and so we parted. It had been my original wish to take him for a cruise in the *Ilala*, and the idea seemed delightful to him at first, but his heart had long since failed him, and I was glad to be able to embark one of his men as a substitute.

Wakatani also accompanied us. At daybreak on the 12th we had steam up. The whistle soon attracted some thousands to the river-bank, and we treated them to a sight of the *Ilala* under way, passing and repassing them several times at full speed. Then we put her head about for the Lake.

It was a lovely morning, and with a gentle breeze our beautiful craft rode over the swell as the great blue waters of Nyassa received the first steam-vessel that had ever entered upon an African lake. It was a moment of great excitement and of great thankfulness. I, out of the fulness of my heart, said, "God speed you!" and the "Amen" of my comrades was a deep and sincere one. We sang a hymn together, and then held Divine service. In good health, without a mishap, welcomed from the Kongoné to the Lake, known as well-wishers to all, believed to be the friends of the oppressed and a cause of trepidation to the slave-traders, above all, permitted to carry to a successful issue the darling plan of one from whose courage the idea had dawned, and in memory of whom "Livingstonia" was now almost an accomplished fact, who amongst us could help feeling the sacred

breath of a blessing upon him in such an hour?

Behaving beautifully and doing her very best, with a full pressure of steam on, the *Ilala* bore away for the peninsula leading to Cape Maclear. We carefully made a running survey of the coast, standing into every bay and examining every island; but although many lovely spots were reached, well adapted for a settlement, we did not see any position sufficiently land-locked to answer as a safe harbour in a gale of wind. We dropped anchor at 6 P.M. in a beautiful bay with a sandy beach at Cape Maclear. Here we cut wood, securely sheltered from the prevailing S.E. wind, which blows stiffly at this season. Both at this spot, and wherever we had come across them, the natives were exceedingly civil, but of course astonished beyond measure to see us moving about without the aid of either sail or paddle. I felt that, as all were in favour of it, we should do well to explore the southern portion of the Lake to some extent before fixing on a site.

When men are bent on settling down they too often score advantages connected with this or that situation which it would be better to mix

with those disadvantages that are sure to crop up in time if the selection has been carelessly made. Just as birds have to build their second nest far from the roadside hedge which has proved a traitorous cover for their first home, so it constantly happens that missionaries have to awake to the fact that they have fixed on a spot beset with great dangers that did not meet the eye at first. On Lake Nyassa it is necessary to be especially cautious at first. It is too much to expect that *the* most eligible position on the whole Lake has already been hit upon at once, and in time to come it may be deemed expedient to make a move to some other locality. But what I had to consider was health, in the first place, and then a safe shelter for the steamer. To secure a maximum of fresh cool breeze off the Lake stood uppermost in my mind as a necessity in selecting a spot for the houses which would have to be erected.

It was necessary to take in a good stock of wood, and we were pleased to find just the kind of trees we needed. Wooding is always a pleasant time on these cruises. The first object is to find, sufficiently near the shore, some tree that is dead and yet not too bulky to

be felled with ease. The steamer is then made fast to the bank if the water is deep enough, or anchored as near as possible that boats may ply to and fro. Then the work begins. Cross-cut saws are invaluable for the purpose, and after a short time the natives get to use them very handily. As a rule we could always get either lignum-vitæ or ebony in the greatest abundance. These trees at first sight resemble plum or damson trees in growth, and since the *Pioneer* first entered the Zambesi many thousands of tons must have been consumed. As fuel nothing is to be compared to lignum-vitæ, except coal. There is an oil in the wood which makes it burn fiercely, and so long as one does not attack trees which are too large to be conveniently felled, there is nothing better to be desired. Axes, and indeed all tools, must be of the very best make for this work, and the steel not too hard. We could make nothing of ordinary carpenters' axes, but the "American axe" kept up its well-earned reputation whatever we put it to. In stowing logs on board it is requisite to split all those which are hollow, to dislodge snakes, scorpions, and centipedes, or the vessel becomes a sort of

reptilian museum at last. It is at such times that one has time to look about on shore; to visit neighbouring villages, or, if game is plentiful, to vary the eternal round of fowls, goats, and preserved meat. I fear that the anticipations of sportsmen are seldom realized on these journeys. It is utterly impossible to combine the two things; one cannot spare the necessary time either on the march or whilst sailing. If you stray from the line in the former instance you are quickly left behind (unless a guide accompanies you), and are lost, to the great vexation of those who have to find you by sending tired and weary men in all directions when the night's resting-place is reached; or, in the latter case, what with anchoring, lowering boats, and your men straying about to find villages which will supply them with gossip, "mowa," tobacco, and fowls, the day's work is spoilt. To hunt requires a halt of two or three days in one spot, and then of course all comes to a standstill.

There used to be another powerful chief here named Marenga, but I was grieved to find my old friend had been at war with M'Ponda and had got the worst of it. He fled to the hill-

country of the north-west; but when opposite Pimba an Ajawa chief, M'Pimba, attacked him and carried off all his wives and cattle. The poor old man did not long survive his losses, and we heard that his son was chief in his stead.

Crossing that arm of the Lake which on the chart resembles the heel of a boot, we coasted along an extraordinary fringe of reeds which seemed interminable, and was the stronghold of millions of mosquitoes. When a clear place appeared, the sea was too high to attempt landing, and so we made for the island of M'Pimba, which we found nothing but a heap of rock. Holding on our course we shortly after caught sight of an Arab dhow standing across the Lake. Our meeting was to some extent an embarrassment. Before we left England the Committee of the Scotch Free Church had placed in my hands written instructions, amongst which was a clause to the effect that under no circumstances were we to bring about hostilities, and it was part of my duty to see this dictum carried out. What if the vessel should prove full of slaves—for I well knew her ordinary calling—were we to leave them to their doom? But in less time

than it would take to argue the problem out, the *Ilala* had bounced up alongside the dhow, for the master—no new hand at such work—lowered his sail before he was hailed and as soon as he saw our flag. This time there were no slaves, only a native crew and three Arabs. The dismay and astonishment caused by our presence on the Lake was worth beholding in the looks of these men. The principal one spoke broken English, and had originally come from Zanzibar, where of course he had a pretty good insight into the opinion the British nation holds respecting slave-trading transactions. We told him he was free to go, and great was his delight accordingly. To give him an idea of the *Ilala's* capabilities, I ran round him two or three times, and left him standing away to the eastward. The craft was badly built, of about fifteen tons burden, and with a large open hold for slaves. What has been done in shipbuilding by these men and their rough appliances surely can be done again; and I hope the time is coming when many small vessels will be engaged in lawful trade, built by the hands of our own countrymen on the spot.

On the 15th of October we crossed over the

Lake to the east side, as I was anxious to call at a settlement of Arabs near the River Loangwa, which I saw when last here. We anchored for the night opposite a large village which we sighted in the moonlight, and next morning had some talk with a few Arabs that were hanging about. But they did not tell us that the settlement we were in quest of no longer *existed*: this we had to discover by-and-by for ourselves, and to our chagrin, for I had intended laying in a stock of rice, corn, etc., here. We ascertained that a powerful chief, Makanjira, had moved towards the Lake three years previously, shifting his quarters from near Mataka's town—I suppose on the principle that "two of a trade cannot agree." The two communities found their slave-trading propensities clash, and the upshot of it was that the Arabs were dispersed. About Makanjira, or Makanji*l*a, for "l" and "r" are interchangeable amongst all these tribes, I shall have more to say presently.

It now became requisite to take steps for establishing ourselves permanently somewhere. I was anxious to give my companions a good general idea of the Lake and its main features. This I had now done, but all our eggs were in

one basket, and in the event of any mishap with all the members of the mission party on board, together with their stores and baggage, it would have been very serious—not that I anticipated anything of the kind. Still, Lake Nyassa is an inland sea, which possesses in a very marked degree the peculiarities of similar waters when surrounded by mountains. Livingstone called it the "Lake of Storms;" and, although there was a time when I questioned the justice of such a name, I can now fully testify to the tremendous gales and fearful seas that are constantly to be met with when navigating it. As a lake I do not believe that it has any particular name in the native tongue; at all events, I could never ascertain that it had. Endless confusion has arisen, and will arise to the end of time, owing to the habit the natives have of speaking of any large piece of water in general terms as the "Nyassa." Of course this will vary with different dialects. On the Zambesi that river is the "Nyanja;" here we had "Nyassa;" Speke and Grant had "Nyanza" for the Victoria Lake, and so forth. We speak of the "seaside" to whatever part of the coast we go. I dare say this must be confusing to foreigners, who at first

do not catch the meaning of the phrase, and hear it applied to Brighton, Scarborough or Torquay indiscriminately; so it is with the Nyassas and Nyanjas of Africa. I may here remark, by the way, that although I made numerous inquiries I could not get at the name Bangweolo at all for the large lake discovered by Livingstone in the Bisa country. Most of the natives knew the lake was there, but they had no particular name for it.

On the 17th we recrossed the Lake to Cape Maclear—a stormy passage the greater part of the way, and quite sufficient to show us what the Lake could be in a blow under favourable circumstances. Here then we determined to make our "small beginning," which by God's help may turn to "great things." On closer examination we found an excellent bay, well shut in from prevailing winds; this was many points in favour of Cape Maclear for a settlement; again, M'Ponda, whose sway here was undoubted, had full knowledge of our intentions, and had given his assent to our establishing ourselves on his ground. Contrasted with the greater part of the ground known to us in coming hither, this fine breezy

promontory had much to recommend it. When I state that mosquitoes are not to be found at Livingstonia, most African travellers would say at once, "Then score ninety-nine points in its favour:" moreover, there is well-nigh always a pleasant cool breeze off the Lake, and at night one is glad of a couple of blankets. In short, I see no reason at all why Europeans should not live, and live well here, whilst I am equally convinced that to take up one's position on the Lower Shiré level, or upon either of the low hills in frightfully hot valleys, must be conducive to bad health, and finally to death itself. Formerly circumstances made such sojourns unavoidable; as, for instance, when Bishop Mackenzie's party stood out the drought and famine at Chibisa's to save the women and children they had liberated from the slavers of the Portuguese; but I, who witnessed the effects of this, could fully appreciate the change, where one had always an inexhaustible supply of fish in the Lake, with rice, maize, and many other things which could never be wanting where there were damp alluvial flats on the Lake shore.

On the 18th of October, 1875, the first tent of "Livingstonia" was erected. I arranged

to leave some of the party at work on new buildings whilst I ran down to the head of the Falls to fetch up some things we had left there. Getting our stock of wood on board, we steamed away on the 20th for M'Ponda's. Anchoring off his village, he was duly informed of our having begun operations at Cape Maclear, which seemed to please him. He told me he had ivory to sell, and he wished me to buy it, saying that his reason for selling slaves was simply to procure the goods, which could only be got in this manner. Although I could not open up trading relations with him, on this as on hundreds of other occasions I have been brought face to face with the same problem and its one solution, and I repeat emphatically that in this singular and desperate case, Christianity and commerce should go hand in hand amongst the tribes of Central Africa. In other parts of the world it may be different altogether. Here commerce will mean life, a population to preach to, a people to win. There will be an advantage in preserving people, order, and peace, where a chief can reckon on a market for his produce, whether it be gums, cotton, India-rubber, wax, or what not. Already as these lines are being

penned comes the most powerful and unanswerable confirmation from our indefatigable Consul, Dr. Kirk, at Zanzibar, to show how justifiable this view is. Writing upon his return to headquarters in February 1877 from a trip to Kilwa, he states that from the Zanzibar dominions last year alone £100,000 worth of India-rubber was exported — *a totally new trade* — and that he found the chiefs anxious to keep their people to collect it rather than to sell them. This I consider is the first turn in that tide of human blood which has flowed incessantly for the last two centuries or more. Once ventilate East Africa by roads, and turn its rivers to account; once establish "factories" and "plantations" within reach of the East Coast, and the slave-trade will begin to wither at its roots.

M'Ponda still had several Arabs in his village, although they did not choose to come to me. This was in a measure owing to their having just despatched a string of slaves under some of their gang to march northwards, in order to cross the Lake in a dhow from Kota-Kota. We spent a night amongst the mosquitoes of Pamalombé, and I was able to make a pretty accurate survey of this lakelet. It is virtually a part of

Nyassa, but it is difficult to trace the banks, owing to the enormous growth of papyrus in all directions.

The next morning brought with it an adventure which was very nearly cutting short any further connection with Africa upon my part. I had occasion to wander some little distance from the vessel, which lay moored close alongside the bank. Of a sudden I heard a great crashing of underwood behind me, and the heavy thudding trot of some huge beast. All doubt was quickly set at rest when I found two hippopotami deliberately making for me. It is most unusual to see these beasts on dry land, so careful are they to finish their midnight graze before cockcrow; indeed, it is one of the sounds of Africa to hear them grunting and tumbling into the river before dawn. But I had not a moment to lose. Quite unarmed, and with a good hundred yards to run, I dodged my pursuers as best I could, shouting with all my might to let those on board know my predicament. Closer and closer they came, showing an activity one would hardly give them credit for. Fortunately the engineer was on deck, and comprehending the situation he snatched up a

rifle and gave the contents to the nearest of my mean enemies. This had the effect of turning them, and they plunged into the river just by the *Ilala*. For my own part, right glad was I to find myself safe on board. A little lower down I managed to wound a fine fellow, who came out of the water and fell dead. I may mention that if mortally wounded they commonly make for a shallow and die; if they are killed dead, the carcass sinks, and unless one has a native on board sufficiently dexterous and daring to go down and make fast with a line to a leg, some time has to be spent in waiting till the body floats—say from one to three hours. We got about a hundredweight of the finest lard from this hippopotamus, which was very acceptable for our engines.

The following morning we espied an elephant with unusually fine tusks standing in the river. We were close upon him before he discovered us, but the pace was too great to make sure of one's shot, so passing him we put the vessel about and came up-stream towards him. At the second shot he was evidently mortally wounded, and floundering into deep water he sank to the bottom. We now dropped anchor

for breakfast in such a position that he could not float without our seeing him, and in an hour we had the satisfaction of finding him appear a little lower down the river. We quickly made fast a rope to one of the legs and towed the huge mountain of flesh till we came to a village, where the excitement caused by our arrival is more easily imagined than described. We had already four fine quarters of hippopotamus meat in the hold, and so arranged that the natives should have the elephant meat after I had severed the head. But this was no easy matter, owing to the depth of the water and the current; in fact, it took three hours of hard work to accomplish. Leaving the delighted multitude to feast to their hearts' content, we took the elephant's head in tow once more, for it was impossible to think of heaving it in over the side, as it must have resulted in some damage to the ship. Steaming on very gently till we came to an overhanging tree fit for the purpose, I sent a man up with a purchase, which was made secure, and then bringing the end of the fall to the windlass, we steadily lifted the ponderous mass out of the water, tusks and trunk all standing, and lowered it down the fore-hatch. I set

two of our most expert hands to work with axes, and in two hours more we had the fine tusks cut out and the meat in pieces suitable for presents as we went along. In fact, the ship was full of meat, and hailing the people as we passed on we distributed it to all comers, and I rather suspect they would like to see the "fire-ship" pretty often on those waters by their enthusiastic delight on this occasion. On the 23rd of October we reached the Falls once more, and found the party in charge very anxiously awaiting our arrival. We were much disappointed to find that no letters had arrived, for what with a monthly service subsidized by the Portuguese, we were justified in hoping that the Union Mail Steam Ship Company had long ere this dropped us a mail-bag at the Quillimane bar.

Leaving once more on the 25th, we arrived at Cape Maclear again on the 29th at 2.30 P.M. Having stopped a short time at M'Ponda's, I was annoyed to find the chief much put out by what the Arabs had told him, and it was quite clear he was unwilling it should appear that he was rendering us active assistance. It was with difficulty I could procure some few fowls and a

small quantity of meal, but Wakatani managed it somehow or other.

Dr. Laws and his party meanwhile had been very busy at Cape Maclear in our absence, and had made capital progress in house-building and clearing. On the 31st we spent the first really comfortable and restful Sunday together since entering the Zambesi.

I was surprised to see the number of valuable woods that were to be had for the cutting around Livingstonia. Timber fit for ship-building was ready to the hand in most places along the Lake shore. The hill-tops were crowned with forest trees. I saw some beautiful specimens which would be of use in cabinet-making, and one in particular far excelling "bird's-eye maple," to my mind.

It may not be altogether uninteresting to describe our daily life at Livingstonia during this season. According to an old and invaluable custom, every man had his cup of coffee ready for him before rising in the morning; after this the work began, for it is everything to get the hardest work done before the sun gains its full power. At 7.30 A.M. the bell rang for breakfast, and it is only fair to Nyassa air to state that

even on their native hills my young comrades could never have known keener appetites. I attribute the health of the party in a great measure to the admirable manner in which the Committee of the Free Church of Scotland provisioned us before leaving England. For myself, I envied the "twists" of these hearty Highlanders: for some reason I could not keep up with them, but even this failing had its pleasant side. It may seem a small thing to say, but I was conscious that a studious watch was kept to see what the grim old "head of the table" took a special fancy to; and, when that dainty dish appeared again, somehow or other porridge seemed to have more than its usual charms for the rest, or may be they found a special delight in the daily goat or Manganja fowl, which I had long ceased to relish. When they read these pages they may know for the first time that I was aware of their kindly conspiracy: it will be many a day before the memory of this forethought and attention fades away. Breakfast over, all assembled for prayers, and soon afterwards each man found himself hard at work again on his daily task, whatever it might be.

The natives we employed very quickly came to look on regularity almost as a joke. They knew the time for the twelve o'clock bell to go as well as the "dockyard horse," and many were the appeals to "Jo"—one of their comrades who was told off to look to such matters—to ring it when the sun seemed about overhead. At midday we had dinner. Goat soup made with a little care and seasoned by a breeze off the lake, is by no means to be despised. Then there were fowls, rice, sweet potatoes, Indian corn done in different ways, and perhaps something from our store of preserved meats—to say nothing of fish, which was generally to the fore: such was the bill of fare at Livingstonia. At 5 P.M. all the natives knocked off work, tea was served, and the paymaster came to the front. Ominously putting a small stick up in the fork of the tree over his head, he began by tearing off lengths of calico eighteen inches broad. This was the wage for the day's work. Here and there some one less able to shake off bad habits than his companions would raise a doubt as to the length of his piece of cloth; if so, down came the inevitable measuring stick from the tree, and down too came a round of chaff upon his devoted head

from the bystanders, who were insensibly establishing in their own minds the impossibility of an Englishman cheating any one. Well, well, it is a good foundation; and when in after times some one or other does despite to this faith, may shame, at all events, overtake him, as he bears on the shores of Nyassa that the first white men tried to be true and just in all their dealings. Dr. Laws was indefatigable in his many occupations, doctoring the sick who came to him, planning houses, teaching and picking up the Manganja language as fast as he could, the better to turn his many talents to account. It is a feather in his cap to have ventured on a two-storied house, the first, I suspect, ever built in these regions since the days men originally planned shelter for themselves; but there stands the goodly two-decker, a monument to the enterprise of the plucky young Scotchman, and he has raised himself literally and figuratively to a height I trust he may long maintain in the eyes of all Europeans and natives too.

It would be invidious to make any distinction: there was a great work to accomplish, and whether it was a matter of keeping the steamer clean and in repair, building houses, draining

land, felling timber, or what not, every one did that which he was expected to do.

For myself, there was plenty to occupy me. Behind the position we had selected, and in the rear of two small hills, lay a flat tract, liable to be much flooded when heavy rains fell. It was a good opportunity for testing the capabilities of the natives for real "navvie work." I determined to make a broad cutting, something similar to a railway cutting, so as to drain this land, even in the midst of the rainy season. Of course, shovels and picks to them were entirely new; but they very soon took to them, and right proud of my men was I when I was at last able to compare their day's work favourably with any that I had ever seen done on English soil. The ground was of a loose sandy nature, so when we had finished our excavation I had a sufficient number of trees cut down, and the faces of both banks fortified with these. The trunks were packed in, side by side, as tightly as possible, with piles driven down to keep them in position; behind them and in the open spaces earth was tamped in, and I think it will stand for many a day. It is a great point to introduce the shovel, for although the native hoe-cultivation really leaves

little to be desired from a gardener's point of view, earthworks of any kind are hardly known in these regions. I am aware that, farther north, villages are intrenched, but this is not the case here, defensive operations being limited to stockades. I may mention too that in case of any manifest inclination on the part of the slavers to organise an attack at any time upon Livingstonia, I thought it better to be prepared beforehand. Commanding the whole front of the buildings we erected a sort of log-fort. It is round, and of sufficient thickness to defy all comers, whilst half-a-dozen determined men, armed with guns or rifles, would quickly scatter any attacking party. Personally I always preferred sleeping on board the little *Ilala*, for I then knew one was on the spot in case of any desperate storm springing up or other contingency, and this I did from our arrival on the Lake till the time I left; but I am sure the great exertions made by the party in the first instance to erect good lofty dwelling-houses will repay all the toil over and over again in health and effective strength.

There are two ways of passing one's time in Africa. The one is to profit by the ex-

perience of others—less fortunate in this respect because of having no previous mishaps to take warning by—and to make an intelligent stand against the climate and adverse influences at work. Towards this end, a healthy situation, good provisions and thoroughly weather-proof houses must be looked on as indispensable; then one can battle it out and hold one's head up bravely with some elasticity of spirits and willingness to be active. If this is secured, men can do well and keep the fever foe underfoot. But very often men find themselves wrestling and struggling as it were from first to last upon the ground, and lucky for them if they escape with their lives. An uncontrollable lethargy comes over the victim whose life is cast amidst less carefully-selected surroundings. He exists, but that is all that can be said. With a complexion the colour of a table-cloth, with spirits as elastic as a damp towel, reproaching himself day by day for his want of energy, if his eyes were opened he would see what a drawn sword Malaria was waving in the face of his constitution. Then, if warned in time, he would seek wiser counsels and do as we did; that is, take note of the graves passed in the hot stifling valley of the Shiré, and deem himself ever a

debtor to those who in past years gained for him knowlege only to be gained by the sacrifice of much heroic devotion.

And so our busy days went on.

By the 10th of November my companions had the first introduction to an African wet season, and I am sure they did not find fault with the exertions of the last few weeks when thatch and roof-tree demonstrated the water-shed theory to perfection. The villagers around us began to throw off that reserve with which every native, however destitute in other respects, clothes himself; and as we sat round our fires of an evening together, first one and then the other of our poor visitors would unfold a tale of horrors, only to be met with amongst a people "scattered and peeled" as these are. This was more particularly the case when on one occasion about this date the Arabs sent half-a-dozen men to us to offer themselves as labourers, so that they might be readily informed of all that went on at Livingstonia. Fortunately I had my suspicions, and boldly denounced them as spies. When they saw that disguise was useless, they gave it up as a bad job and made off faster than they came.

It was then that I heard from my poor

diggers and delvers that their chief was a vassal of M'Ponda's. Sometimes Arabs would come to M'Ponda's and offer to buy so many slaves at such and such a price; then, if the requisite number did not happen to be in his slave-pens, a certain number of his men were sent out to collect enough children to make up the deficiency. Armed with muskets, they would make the tour of the surrounding villages and take what children they chose: an indiscriminate slaughter of the unfortunate parents was the sure consequence of any outcry or opposition. It fairly made one's heart sink to hear the details they gave of the deeds done in this accursed reign of terror.

It was part of my plan to take advantage of the steamer's presence to survey the north end of Lake Nyassa before returning to England, so that I might finish a survey which Dr. Livingstone could not accomplish in his boat from force of circumstances.

On the 16th of November we made a short cruise in the *Ilala* to see that all was in good trim for the circumnavigation of the Lake. For this purpose we stood away from our moorings in a south-westerly direction to the

mouth of the Lintipé River, and landed at M'Pimba's village. It was quite evident we were not wanted there. The chief was reported to be from home—the universal excuse, and no one would sell us provisions. I could see Arab influence had been at work, and so we left the place. We touched at a small rocky island about half a mile in circumference on our way back. Although fully five miles from the nearest land it had recently been visited by an elephant, which had played havoc with the trees. No one can form any idea of the enormous power of these animals when they are bent on their work of destruction. Trees the size of ordinary elm-trees are thrown down and smashed in all directions. How on earth they apply their power I cannot imagine, but there remains the fact that trees are prostrated which it would seem impossible for any animal living to have the least effect upon.

We began our survey of the Lake on the 18th of November, leaving Messrs. Johnston, Simpson and Riddell in charge of the settlement. I must here mention that in the account I am about to give of our voyage I avail myself largely of the observations and notes carefully

kept by Dr. Laws, at my suggestion. I was too much occupied with navigating the *Ilala* to use my pen whilst we were under way.

My first desire was to visit Makanjira, an Ajawa * chief of great influence on the east side of the Lake, because he was the reputed owner of the land at the Loseewa River higher up, a position which it was thought might be very well occupied by the Established Church of Scotland's Missionary party, represented at present by my companion on the voyage, Mr. Henderson. Makanjira himself was really absent, but his so-called "son," a man about thirty years of age, and in reality his brother, met us with every demonstration of friendliness, and the same may be said of some Arabs who were with him. As the place was very exposed we shifted our anchorage to another spot, well known to me from my former cruise in 1867. I found my friend had been to Zanzibar, and had a very good idea of our English policy on the coast. He was specially anxious to know what brought us on to the Lake. I gave him

* This tribe is called Waiyou (Livingstone) or Yao (Bishop Steere) between the East Coast and the Lake.—Ed.

a short trip in the *Ilala*, in order that he might judge of her powers, and, after exchanging presents, made all snug for the night; not without some apprehensions that we were in for a blow, as the weather looked bad, and there was lightning in the N.E. and W. By referring to the map it will at once be seen how similar in shape the Lake is to a jack-boot; more so, in fact, than Dr. Livingstone was aware of when first he noticed this feature from the west side of the Lake. The bay we now lay in was, as it were, the high instep to the foot. The promontory on which the village is built is called Ñgombo, their village itself. Quarra, and the chief Deemba.

Rounding Ñgombo and looking northwards an abrupt promontory is seen. Much nearer, and about half a point more to the east, is a low greenish point called Loseewa, where the Misinji enters the Lake. From this position we got a number of very important bearings, and could fill in most of the headlands and mountains on the S. and S.W. of the Lake. As we ran up the coast, with a heavy sea on, we noticed that a ridge of hills lies parallel to the lake. Near the Misinji we got soundings at

ninety-eight fathoms, the lead bringing up a quartz pebble; a little farther on we got no bottom at 100 fathoms. We went ashore at the site of a deserted village; indeed, I remembered to have met several Arabs here eight years ago. The Loangwa—one amongst many rivers of the same name on this lake and elsewhere—enters here. The mouth is choked by a growth of reeds, which makes it impossible to enter it. We learnt from some poor fishermen that the spot was about to be reoccupied, and I can easily imagine the land here to be extremely fertile. Immediately to the north of this we ran into Lirambo Bay; it is full of rocks, and would be a very unsafe place with the wind blowing "home." The mountains at the north end run boldly forward to the Lake: again we failed to get soundings at 100 fathoms close under them; indeed, it would be impossible for a larger vessel to find any anchorage for miles along this coast. Rounding the mountainous promontory Lirambo, which forms the northern boundary of the bay, we came to a place of some importance. A small river runs parallel with the Lake shore for some distance, and on the long narrow strip of land which

divides the two waters, a village is built. A deep trench, and a stockade in addition from side to side, render the place very strong. We heard that it had been taken by assault after five days' hard fighting some time previously by Makanjira, who thus deprived Chilowela of one of his strongholds. This latter chief, by-the-by, has another village perched on the very top of Mount Mipanji, which at a guess must stand four thousand feet above the sea. As we looked up at his eyrie, we wondered how water, or indeed provisions, could be got in such a place. It may be said that Makanjira's territory ends here. Many villages are dotted about on the beautiful slopes of the mountains; they seem to have one name in common, Pakanjala. A small river, the Lumesa, comes in here.

I think I have not seen any spot so picturesque in all Africa as the Bay of Madeemba, our next anchoring place. A rich plain spreads out in the mouth of a mountain gorge. The vegetation is exquisite, and all kinds of wood can be procured. Here, too, we met with a hearty reception from the natives of Deemba. The bay itself is about four miles

deep and, may be, eight miles across from point to point. Two exquisite little plains are seen in the gorges of the hills, the more northerly one being the larger of the two. We got soundings at seventy fathoms about three hundred yards from the shore. Coasting towards the northern boundary we passed a jutting point with shallow water. Here is probably the delta of a river, but we did not make the river itself out clearly. Passing this patch we again had the dark blue water of the Lake, and not till within fifty or sixty yards of the shore could we come to an anchor. We found mud and sand at three fathoms. The plain slopes gently to the shores of the Lake, with mountains rising on every side in wild beauty. Banana groves are seen in profusion in the foreground. We ascertained that the chief's name is Chenamsakala, and certainly he has pitched his camp in a spot which, but for the terrors of African life in these parts, would leave nothing else to be desired. There is evidently a considerable population in this region, and we sailed past hundreds of small hamlets in the last day's cruise. It struck one quite as a new feature seeing so many huts on

the topmost ridges, but nothing in this respect is to be compared with the lonely appearance of the great square habitation of the old chief, Chilowela, amidst the clouds and mist which hung around the top of Mipanji. When we could get a peep at the background through openings in the coast range, it seemed that there was a high table-land scattered over with immense boulders.

We left Madeemba well-pleased with our visit, and ran along a coast studded with rocks and broken up by numerous little sandy bays till we came to the Arab settlement of Lisefa, Lisewa, or Loseewa. This is the point for which the dhows make which run cargoes of slaves from the opposite shore at Kota-Kota, and by all appearance a pretty brisk trade is carried on. Two large and crowded villages are situated close together, and the usual accompaniment of Arab life—extreme filth—prevails throughout them. For the most part the fellows were very civil, and expressed great astonishment at our arrival on the Lake. Prosperity was visible on all sides, and it was plain that large quantities of beads and calico had been brought thither from the coast. For the first time since leaving M'Ponda's

we saw cattle here. The oxen are of a small breed, with humps, but generally well-fed and fat. Amongst the Arabs I found a half-caste, who had visited Bombay, and as he spoke English sufficiently well, I had a chat with him on matters relating to the Lake. It seemed to be quite a foregone conclusion with Saedi that now we had launched a steamer, the transport of slaves would quickly come to an end, and, to improve the occasion, he even tried to open a trade with us for his dhow! I told him that so long as he ran no slaves he need not fear, but that he might rest assured that this their particular business was very nearly on its last legs. Catching him unawares, I asked him how long ago it was since he ran a cargo of slaves across. He replied, "About a month since." He went on to give me some valuable details, and set the annual transport across from side to side at ten thousand slaves. These he informed me were for the most part sent to Kilwa, on the East Coast, in the Zanzibar dominions, and that as a rule they passed through Mataka's town; but there were two roads, the second leading more to the north. It is not a little singular that just about this time (although unknown to us)

Bishop Steere, of the Universities Mission, was making his way to Mataka's. One conclusion he came to as a result of his most interesting and laborious journey was, that on one of these roads some *five thousand slaves* annually were marched to the coast; and he arrived at this from the large caravans of captives he passed whilst travelling. If we divide the traffic, and credit five thousand to each road, we get at a singular confirmation of Saedi's statement, and I am very glad to have such valuable and entirely independent testimony as that which Bishop Steere offers, to give some idea of what the slave-trade on the Lake is. When we bear in mind the horrible accounts which Dr. Livingstone gave of the slave route from Lake Nyassa to the East Coast, we see that everything justifies us in assuming that its proportions are quite of this magnitude. But to go back to the Loseewa settlement: if anything had ever tended to make me waver in my old-established conviction, every doubt would have been dispelled from what I heard and saw here. In a word, there can be no question that till some active interference takes place with this dhow traffic it will be impossible to strike a fatal blow at the slave-trade. I take no credit

for the idea: it was Livingstone's, from the first moment he discovered the Lake; and each succeeding visit more deeply impressed it upon his mind. All was curiosity now to know our armament, by which way we had come from the sea, where we were going, and so forth. They had an idea that the *Ilala* had one big gun on board: this, I dare say, arose from the fact of some of the natives having seen me use a very heavy double rifle for shooting elephants; but I did not enlighten them on the subject. I may mention in passing that when Dr. Livingstone was in this neighbourhood with his brother and Dr. Kirk, in 1862, they reported that they had heard cannon fired several times one night near Makata's town at the S.E. of the Lake. I took pains to cross-question several natives and Arabs about this, but from one and all I received the same reply, that cannon were quite unknown in the country. The explanation was —and I do not doubt it—that on high days and holidays they fill several earthen pots with gunpowder and bury them in the ground; these are exploded by means of a train laid to them, when the report, of course, comes up to the proper standard in the native mind; for if there

is one thing which these Arabs and Africans do delight in more than another it is in wasting powder on every conceivable pretext for making a noise. We were not a little amused to find our travelled friend Saedi willing and anxious to play interpreter for us in our future wanderings, but for obvious reasons we were quite content to let the Loseewa party settle down on what they had seen and surmised, and having steam up at midnight we stood away to the north just as a very nasty blow came up from the southward, raising a high following sea.

As the gale freshened we lay-to for four hours, and subsequently, when it moderated sufficiently, we again ran before it for thirteen hours, eventually rounding a rocky point, when we were at once in smooth water, sheltered in a beautiful bay, with anchorage in three fathoms. There is a large village here, inhabited by both Ajawas and Manganjas. We noticed that the women were very scantily clad, and that the huge lip-ring, the pelélé, was commonly worn; in many cases it was of tin. Abundance of cattle, as many as two hundred in one herd, were here at Achitaia.

Nearly opposite we saw a large island to

which they gave the name of Likomo, or Dikomo; a little one to the S.W. of it is Kamwana; whilst another away to the N.W. is Chisamooloo. Another one, reported to be large, but which we could not see from the shore at Achitaia, is named M'bamba. We learnt that the Arabs have a stopping-place on the west side, called Kugonda, and that they procure large quantities of iron hoes thence. They also said we had passed a very large village shortly before rounding the promontory, called Pasomba, whose chief is Masanja; a river runs in there, the Lõongo. After leaving them, we should get to Chitesé's village on the Kobwé; and they spoke of a powerful Ajawa chief who lived some way inland to the N.E., another M'Ponda.

Rounding the point to the north of Achitaia, we came to another sandy bay about four miles across, and with shoal water in shore. We landed at a village called Pasonjé, whose chief is Asonjé; he is a sub-chief of the head of Achitaia, and had a herd of seventy fine cattle under his charge. Leaving this we fetched a village on the east of the Kobwé River, where we found a number of Arabs, who stated that they knew of our arrival ten days ago, from some men who

were going to Ñgombo in Makanjira's dhow. They told us that they had been there a month, and were from Zanzibar; in return they were exceedingly inquisitive about our movements. One thing was certain, they so thoroughly worked upon the chief, Chitesé, that he would not allow his people to sell us any provisions, although there was an abundance of everything. He himself sent the old excuse, he could not be seen—was sick, and so forth. Dr. Laws kindly volunteered to go and do what he could for him, but all to no purpose; Chitesé was "not at home," and did not intend to be to any one with a white skin.

Wednesday, the 24th of November, found us running along the shore, for I had purposely sailed during the night, not fancying the tactics of "the Faithful" particularly; we were in quest of wood, but disappointed in finding it as we passed bay after bay. Many of these are exceedingly beautiful, with fine beaches and large plains running back to the foot of the mountain ranges, which are never absent, nearer or farther off, as we look inland. Three years ago all these lovely reaches were densely inhabited, but the Ma Viti fell upon the villages, and now

only ruins are to be seen. Sad, indeed, it is to look at the broken pottery strewn about, the hillocks so carefully constructed on which to grow Mapira corn now resembling rows of graves, and the grindstones scattered in all directions; but saddest of all is it to see hundreds of skeletons lying about everywhere.

At one point a large stream comes down to within a short distance of the Lake, but, as is generally the case, we found the mouth blocked by a bank of sand from thirty to forty feet wide, behind which there is a reedy marsh, the home of many hippopotami and crocodiles. That which looked at a distance to be a large island now loomed out as a rocky peninsula. Some natives came to the beach, and told us there was a good place to anchor in on its farther side, and that we could procure wood there. Dr. Laws and Mr. Henderson walked across the promontory with them; all these guides, of course, were heavily armed with bows, arrows, and spears. Amongst the rocks, and wherever a little soil could be placed, there were small plantations of cassava; huts peeped out between the huge boulders and nestled in the crevices. In the evening we anchored in a beautiful bay,

one part of which is almost land-locked. Many rocks lie at a short distance off shore, and on these the unfortunate refugees from the Ma Viti raid have built their huts, prepared at any moment to take to their canoes on the approach of the dreaded enemy.

On the morning of the 25th of November we renewed our search for fuel, but could only get a small quantity. After breakfast we passed a point which seemed to be the western end of the bay. From this headland Mpamba Point bears S.S.W., whilst the rocky headland beyond Dikomo lies S. by W. A rocky barren island bears N.W. by N., whilst another large one on the west coast is visible W.S.W. As we passed the first island we caught sight of a great many huts, and there were a few banana-trees to be seen. All along this coast there are beautiful little bays confined by rocky peninsulas. Past the island, that which formerly seemed a point near to us is still far ahead, the land trending to the N.W. with a gentle curve. Several of the rocks are quite white, and at first sight may easily be mistaken for dhows under sail. A range of very high cloud-capped mountains is visible inland, say four miles from the shore.

These slope down with beautiful tree-covered plains at the foot, and torrents streaming down add to the extreme loveliness of the scene. To the S.E. of the islands large black rocks appear in all directions. At noon an observation for latitude showed our position to be 11° 10′ S. From the innumerable rocks and chains of boulders, often just a-wash, the navigation is extremely hazardous here and requires the very greatest caution. The lake now narrows to a width of only twelve or fifteen miles. With the naked eye we could see the trees growing upon its western ridges. Coming to the point previously mentioned, it was found to be a blunt-looking promontory with rocks running down to the water's edge, giving the lake here an appearance of being embanked. Some four hundred yards off, the water is of the darkest blue colour, and very deep. And now another headland came into view, bearing N. by E. ½ E., at least fifteen miles ahead: there is a large bight between the two promontories. On the western shore the land trends away in a westerly direction, terminating in a point beyond which there is a sea horizon. We rounded the extremity of the first point and found a brown conical hill,

Along its northern face the rocks slope almost vertically to the water, with vertical rifts in a southerly direction. We shortly after came to a village built on piles. Some twenty bee-hive-looking huts were erected on a square platform, which was supported on poles driven into the bed of the lake in, say, eight feet of water. We enlisted some of the least timid inhabitants to help us in cutting wood, paying them with calico and beads; but owing to the former dense population of the lake shore, trees are few and far between; all available wood has long since been burnt. It was melancholy to see the shifts the poor waifs and strays of war were put to. Earth was carried away to rocks which would afford holding ground for a few stalks of corn; fowls and goats shared the platform on which the huts were erected, and but for the immense quantities of fish in the lake it would be hard indeed to eke out such an existence. In some cases the villages were three hundred yards from shore, and in a single instance we must have seen as many as two hundred huts on one platform. Here, as elsewhere, we were told that the Ma Viti spare none when they attack: the children are carried off, but men and women

are massacred without mercy. Such wholesale slaughter alone could account for the interminable skeletons which lay on the beach wherever we went in this district.

On the 26th of November, without the slightest warning, a tremendous gale arose. In half an hour the former peaceful scene was changed into one of the wildest grandeur. The rain fell in torrents, and not having a great head of steam on, we had very considerable difficulty in getting the *Ilala's* head round, for the deluge of rain condensed the steam as fast as it was generated in the boiler. At last we set the jib, and so went out to sea in the teeth of the gale, and with night rapidly coming down upon us. It was a narrow escape of going ashore, and, although we were soaked to the skin for hours, we congratulated ourselves that we had plenty of sea-room at last. Lightning gleamed in every quarter. In the morning the air was so clear that we could easily see both sides of the Lake. We had drifted in a S.W. direction, so that we were farther south than our position of yesterday. At noon observation showed that we were in Lat. 10° 56′ S. Going north, and rather to the east of the centre of the Lake,

the extremity of the jutting headland on the west coast, where the Lake is so narrow, bears N. by W. from our point south of the conical hill, while from it it bears N.W. by N. Between the two chief points the width is from fifteen to twenty miles. One vast bend is made up of a succession of smaller bays, each succeeding range of hills forming a promontory ere it finally dips beneath the waters. About one-third of the way towards the more northerly of these two points we passed two more villages built on piles. We were now sailing along an iron-bound coast. The mountain ranges, which had ever been on our right and left, now assumed in the case of the eastern one an aspect of the most stupendous magnificence. During many years of service in the Royal Navy it has fallen to my lot to see nature under these phases best calculated to impress the mind with wonder, but never in my life did I feel the spirit of awe and the appreciation of one's own nothingness so palpably as when the vast chain of mountains hung over the dark blue depths which we were navigating. The barometer, it is true, will show one that he has gained a great height on many a mountain far higher than

these of which I speak, but then the effect is lessened by climbing gradually-ascending slopes and hills which precede the final ascent of the height which crowns all. In this instance the mountains come sheer down into the water like a wall. At a guess I should give them an altitude of eight thousand feet above the level of the Lake, but there are peaks which must reach ten or twelve thousand feet at the very least. To enhance the beauty of the scene, scores of exquisite waterfalls were in sight. Too high up for the ear to catch the sound of the falling torrent, the eye was at no pains to realize motion where all was so still, and the white skeins hung like floss silk from places which seemed inaccessible to all but the winds and the mists of the Lake. In memory of my old chief, and in fond recollection of all which he has done to dispel false assumptions respecting Africa and to point out to men her real title to beauty and magnificence, I named this north-east range the "Livingstone Mountains." Let those who follow us, and look up from the broad expanse of water which it was our good fortune to explore so far north for the first time, think for a moment upon the old days of "desert,"

"desert," which used to be placed hereabouts upon their maps, and then let them reflect upon what Livingstone has done to correct such an error!

We ran along under this wall of mountains for some fifty miles, and at last sighted the head of the Lake in Lat. 9° 20'. I feel no doubt about the observation I procured here, for as the sun was to the south of us, and the direction of the Lake very nearly north and south, I could get a sea horizon at midday. And here I may say that there seems to be a tendency amongst several geographers of late to screw Lake Nyassa round, so as to make the head lie far too much to the west. This is an error of old standing, and seems to have been little affected by Livingstone's protests from time to time. I repeat that I believe it will be found to lie much as I have placed it on the map. Most unfortunately, our chronometers met with a mishap whilst travelling from the coast, and thus no observations could be taken for longitude. The eastern range appears to extend a long way to the north of the Lake, whilst the western range, inferior in height, advances to meet it. We had no means of telling whether the flat

plain that extended away inland and between the ranges ended in a cul-de-sac, but my impression is that it does not. There was an appearance of an opening; but I will confine myself strictly to what I saw, and leave others to do the theoretical geography. It is, however, clear that the more lofty mountains of the Livingstone chain are towards the south. We could see that at a certain distance northwards there was a break, and then they rapidly fell away in elevation. One immense swampy marsh forms the northern limit of Lake Nyassa, and reaches away in a northerly direction as far as the eye can see. We saw the mouth of a river at the northern extremity, with a sand-bar on which the water broke. I did not like the look of the weather, and, as it would have been dangerous to anchor anywhere here for the night in such an exposed situation, we steamed on till our course lay S.W.—for we had now rounded the northern end and were turning our faces southward. At sunset the most furious storm broke on us from the south, with such rain as I shall never forget. We came to an anchor, and tried to ride it out with both anchors down, steaming at the same time gently ahead

to take the stress off the cables. Unfortunately, we were so light that, with the heavy sea which got up, our screw was continually out of the water. The night, to make matters worse, was pitchy dark, we were on a lee shore, and the waves by this time running mountains high. Our position was critical in the extreme, and I momentarily expected our little vessel would go ashore. All hands stood ready to jump overboard if she broke adrift. At midnight the wind shifted, and what an immense relief it was! We had taken in a great deal of water, and it required all we knew to keep her free enough to prevent foundering, but the sea was past all conception: indeed, it is the peculiar nature of this lake to raise a sea that could only be found off the Agulhas Bank or in the Atlantic, and but for the build of the *Ilala* and her wonderful qualities as a sea-boat we should never have weathered the storms we had on this trip.

In the morning I got the deep-sea line out, and attached a bucket to it loaded with lead in such a manner that it scraped along the bottom. This answered the purpose, and by passing the line forward we got a good long dredge in this manner, fishing up enough sand to put the stern

of the vessel down considerably, for, as I have said, we were very short of ballast. Our next plan was to look for some shelter, but this we could not find, so there was nothing for it but to put to sea again for the night. And a dreadful night it was! Nearly out of wood, short of provisions, and with gangs of the Ma Viti running to and fro on the shore, the situation seemed about as critical as it well could be. This storm lasted over forty-eight hours, during which time we found it all we could do to hold our own at sea, with the wind foul the whole time, we beating against it, and not till 2 A.M. on the 30th did it abate. None of us had had a dry thread on the whole of this time; clothes, bunks, and stores were saturated. Still we were most thankful to have come out of this blow all right: thoroughly exhausted, I slept for four hours, to awake somewhat stiff and done-up.

The 1st of December was a great contrast in all ways—a dead calm, which we took every advantage of to look for wood, for we were reduced to the last log. On the 2nd we anchored in a beautiful sandy bay and found abundance of timber. We met several natives here, and from them gained some interesting information

respecting the northern end of the Lake, from which we had been driven. They said that a river, the Rovuma, ran out at the spot where we had previously seen its mouth, and I cannot think they had the slightest motive for trying to mislead us. Our own impression was that a *considerable river* led away in a northerly direction, and, when the following circumstances are taken into account, I think it is idle to doubt it. In the first place, owing to the excessive rainfall at this time, every river and stream was in "spate." Wherever we passed one, there a long line of muddy water ran out into the deep blue Lake. In this instance there was nothing of the kind, and I am sure that the current from a river of the magnitude this was apparently, would have brought out a vast amount of mud and débris into the Lake had it flowed in.

Again, Dr. Livingstone was informed as early as 1861 that the Rovuma of the East Coast took its rise in Lake Nyassa. This I have my doubts about. There are so many Rovumas and Lŏumas in Central Africa that a mistake may easily be made. On the present occasion, as in many others, a very important question had to remain unsettled owing to untoward circum-

stances. The season was desperately stormy, our voyage had been protracted, provisions were running very short; my companions, unused to work of this kind, were much exhausted—these things taken into account, it would have been folly to return to the extreme north, and run the risk of a repetition of the dilemma we had just got out of, as not a vestige of shelter is to be found there.

Running down the west coast the scenery is of surprising loveliness. Many travellers have spoken of the similarity which exists between the finest of our English parks and the mountain slopes in the Lake regions of Africa. As we rounded headland after headland it seemed as if we must come on some grand castle, so exquisitely was every little plain laid out by Nature's hand. Game of all kinds would look at us with more or less astonishment, and great herds of antelopes just raised their heads and went on browsing. Here, too, we witnessed the singular phenomenon mentioned by Livingstone—the Kungu mist. A cloud of beautiful little silvery flies enveloped us in such a dense mass that for the time it was like being in a thick grey fog; the sun was almost obscured by them, and the mountains

were hidden from view. The deck, and indeed everything, was coated over as if by a fall of snow. In appearance they are like small mosquitoes, but their legs are very short. The wings leave a powdery soapy feeling very similar to that which is felt when rubbing a butterfly's wing with the finger. The natives catch them by the basketful, and so prepare them that they form a kind of cake. They are not eaten, however, at the southern end of the Lake, we were informed.

Still standing south, we came to a remarkable and beautiful promontory. A very high mountain stands out like an enormous pyramid of, say, four thousand feet in height. So singularly are the sides cut down that it is hard to believe the great mass took this shape without man's hand meddling to fashion it afterwards. The top has the appearance of having been cut off to make way for an enormous square block, which is green in colour. To add to the very remarkable appearance it presents when viewed from the Lake, a deep horizontal stratum of some white substance (probably quartz) lies just under the mass of which I speak; next in succession is a brown band; then, one deep black in

colour, as if of coal; and under this the green slopes of the mountain extend to the shore. But for the stupendous size of the mountain, I could forgive any traveller reporting the remains here of some huge monument erected in times when Pharaohs stuck at nothing: as it is, Nature herself has erected in this lone land a marvel which will well repay a long pilgrimage to see. In remembrance of many days spent together in Africa, I have named this mountain after my friend the Rev. H. Waller. Beautiful as these western shores are, human life is too conspicuous by its absence. Only here and there could we find some poor natives; the women naked, the men almost so. But the rule has its exceptions. A little farther south we anchored at Mankambira's village to get wood. The chief professed to be one of the Ma Viti. Certain it was that he and his people were a thievish set of rascals. Several times we caught them stealing the wood they had just brought us, so as to sell it twice over. I was determined to stop this, and seized the chief, telling him that I should hold him responsible for all malpractices of this kind. It had the desired effect, and we got on better afterwards. Here was a man, too,

who remembered Livingstone's first voyage up the Lake. I was desirous to visit the Island of Chisamooloo, laid down in the earlier maps of the Lake. An idea prevailed with the first discoverers that this was a half-way house for the slavers when running their slaves from one coast to the other, but it proved to be erroneous on investigation. The Lake is so large and stormy that the transit across must be made in vessels that need no stopping-place at all, and Dr. Livingstone was misled when he was told that there was a ferry from one side to the other in this direction.

Chisamooloo lies, say, nine miles from the east coast. It may be three-quarters of a mile long by half a mile in breadth, and very rocky and inhospitable. A hardy weather-beaten little colony of Manganjas live on the island and exist almost entirely on fish, which they catch in nets and with baskets. They told us that on one occasion Chitesé had made a descent upon them from the eastern shore, and carried off a good many women and children as slaves. In the clefts of the rocks we observed that they managed to grow some Mapira corn, the stalks of which constituted the sole fuel they had, if I

except two baobab-trees, which, curiously enough, grew here. What soil there was seemed to be disintegrated granite. Their canoes were evidently procured from the mainland. And here let me mention that the canoes we found along the east coast of the Lake were altogether of a different type to anything I have ever seen elsewhere, nor do I know that any previous travellers have noticed the singular build of these craft. They are of course, as in all these cases, made by felling trees and hollowing them out by axe and fire. But the Nyassa canoes have this peculiarity about them, that the gunwales are inverted, so that the paddlers have only a narrow slit down the centre of the canoe in which to sit. If a piece of bark is stripped off a tree from its whole circumference, and dried in the sun, it will probably assume the shape of which I speak; the two edges will curl in along the centre. Built in this way they are exceedingly buoyant and tolerably seaworthy, a very marked exception to the ordinary run of river canoes, which are brought to a standstill if there is only a good ripple on the surface; for they have no more life in them in a sea-way than a garden-roller, and go down like stones as soon

as they ship any water. The paddler uses a paddle about six feet long, and either stands or sits. At Chisamooloo we found the islanders very civil, and as there are two small bays, in which excellent anchorage is found, I trust in the future they will be visited again.

On the 6th of December we left the island, and almost directly after got into the worst weather we had experienced at all. It is impossible to describe the awful combination of whirlwinds, thunder-clouds, and lightning, that seemed to throw the Lake into the wildest fury, and it will be many a day before my comrades or I shall forget that tempest. Gusts of wind came like hurricanes from every quarter; to set sail would only have heightened the imminent danger we were in of being swamped altogether, and seldom has any vessel been more tried than was the *Ilala* on this occasion. The water appeared to undergo some fearful agitation. At one period we counted no less than twelve waterspouts around us, and we had literally to steam in and out amongst them. Of a sudden there was a dead calm. At once clouds of the "Kungu" mist hung over the Lake, then came the most appalling thunder and lightning, with

rain such as can only be felt in these latitudes; and after these, more waterspouts, either of which would have smashed our deck in and sunk us like a stone if we had been so unfortunate as to be struck by it. The whole succeeding night through was one of the greatest anxiety. Our seaman, Baker, and myself, of course had to do everything during this terrific gale; for, willing as our crew was under ordinary circumstances, this was no time for landsmen. Wet through and through, and without the least chance of getting a moment's rest, I attribute a bad attack of fever which seized me afterwards to the chill and exhaustion of this night's work. At dawn on the 7th we bore up for the island of Dikomo, seeking shelter from the gale; but before we fetched it we shipped several very heavy seas, and things looked very bad for us indeed. However, by great exertions we contrived to keep the water down in her till we ran under the lee of the land, and at last came to an anchor, all hands thankful enough that matters had ended thus.

We found the inhabitants of this lovely island very glad to see us, and willing to help us in wooding the *Ilala*. It seems that Dikomo

belongs to Chitesé, a chief whom I have mentioned during our voyage up the eastern shore of the Lake. Nothing can exceed the beauty of this spot. At a rough guess I should give it an area of three miles, by one and a half in the broadest part; but there is room even then for pretty hills and valleys beautifully wooded with all sorts of timber, and picturesque park-like glades with numerous villages. Cattle were feeding in numbers, and altogether we were exceedingly impressed with the whole scene. I may add that there is capital anchorage, and between the island and the main shore (where the water is by comparison shallow) a large vessel might ride anywhere well-sheltered, for the high land of the coast, together with the island, shuts you in from almost every wind that blows. Cows of all colours were to be seen here, and the price, twenty-four fathoms of calico a-piece (say twenty-four shillings in round numbers), cannot be called extravagant. They told us that in time of war the cattle on the mainland were frequently towed across for safety. We left this most charming place on the 8th, but only to get into the same heavy weather we had so recently escaped. A

miserable day and night we spent—blowing great guns, ship labouring heavily, not a dry thread amongst us.

We lay our course for the Arab settlement on the western shore called Kota-Kota, and finally reached it after a desperate passage. This is the great depôt for slaves which are intended to be shipped across, and taken from the Lake to the East Coast of Africa. As it is a place of some importance I was determined to get as much information as possible during our short stay. I felt it only policy to take high ground in treating with these fellows, because in this case, if anywhere, one was justified in supposing the settlement owed much of its power to the connection which existed between the traders there and at Zanzibar; and inasmuch as our representations to the Sultan appear to carry great weight at all times, I deemed it expedient to let the Arabs know that which they had already arrived at in their own minds, namely, that the slave-trade was a matter we had come here to probe to the bottom, and that sooner or later it would be the worse for those engaged in it. Kota-Kota has for its chief one Jumbé, an Arab, and son of an Arab at Zanzibar. About forty years of

age, dissipation has already made an old man of him, and he is in all ways a miserable wretch. At first the usual uncourteous message was sent —Jumbé was ill, and could not be seen. I at once asked the good services of Dr. Laws, and we visited him externally with proper compliments and internally with pills. From the first it was quite clear that his own nefarious transactions in slave-trading sat heavily upon him, and he appeared to have made up his mind that the end of his career in this character had come. "What were we going to do with the dhows?" This question I did not answer. He volunteered a promise that he would transport no more slaves, for they knew the English would burn any dhows caught in the act. But our appearance with the *Ilala* was not the only cause of their fears. The Ma Viti seem to make periodical assaults upon Kota-Kota. Once on this subject, Jumbé became very earnest. "What would we take to go and fight these fellows and drive them away?" I answered that we were not in the country to fight and destroy persons. "Then would we fight them if they attacked us?" "Yes, certainly," I replied; "but I do not apprehend anything of the kind."

We noticed that the houses were huddled quite close together inside a heavy stockade, and I have no doubt at times there is some hard work with the Ma Viti. Jumbé declared they were far too powerful for him to attempt to drive them away. I found our friend Saedi had come over post-haste in his dhow from the other side, and it appeared that our inquiries about the north end of the Lake were looked on as a blind to hide our real intentions. In short, one and all had made up their minds that we should forthwith put an end to the transport of slaves. As an instance of the conclusions at which they arrived, I was asked before parting whether we would allow them to carry ivory across in their dhows, supposing they dropped the slave-trade.

It is ten thousand pities that our Government does not detach a boat and a small armed force to confirm the opinion which our presence has produced. My own belief is that with a proper exhibition of authority, not even a shot would be fired. The fresh vigour which has been thrown into our campaign against the slave-traders along the coast—thanks mainly to Dr. Kirk, Her Majesty's Consul-General at Zanzibar, and the honourable and

sincere co-operation of the Seyyid—must affect the trade far into the interior, for stories will travel inland from Kilwa, where Dr. Kirk's vigilance has made itself very much felt, all tending to strengthen the fixed idea in the Arab mind concerning our determined suppressive measures. Here were we in the *Ilala* able to steam anywhere, and if needs be to have taken every dhow around the Lake. Including the outlay upon the steamer, passages from England, transport to the Lake, salaries, and every item of every sort, the expenditure did not exceed £6000. Why, then, cannot some step be taken to place a small steamer—one that is half as large again as the *Ilala*—upon Lake Nyassa, to prevent this horrid destruction of human life? It would be the most popular service that could possibly be proposed to naval officers, and would in an instant do more to stop the stream of slaves from the interior of Africa, and cut short a traffic which has already swept away many millions of human beings in its desolating wars and accompanying famines and pestilences, than all our squadron can do externally along the coast. Even if our Government does not see fit to follow up what is only too

ready to their hand, is there no young man in these islands sufficiently a representative of British feelings respecting slavery, and blessed with means enough to take it upon himself to stop that which wants nothing more than a stout heart and a good purse?

It ought to be done. I know nothing that holds out such inducements to a man with his heart in the right place and a turn for laudable adventure. I will promise him a hearty reception on the part of the natives from the mouth of the Shiré to the Lake. The same men will work for him if they find the "same sort of Englishman" amongst them, for, alas! they have it on record that men have been on the Shiré who were not the "same sort," as they call it, nor like those from whom they first learnt the British character. Our experiences are available, our countrymen are on the Lake; and for the rest, let me say the members of this crusade against the slave-trade would have an inexhaustible fund of discovery, adventure, scientific investigation, and field-sports to fill up the time. I merely mention these matters, however, in passing, for the man to do this service must be one who takes it up

in no composite frame of mind, if I may use the expression. The wail of this sad land must sink down into his heart, and he must hope to stand between the fatherless, the widow, and the oppressed, on the one hand, and the villains who reap their harvest off a field which has too long grown sorrow and woe where their accursed harrow has come. We also saw a dhow completed which was building when Dr. Livingstone was last on the Lake. We ascertained that she had been plying her trade uninterruptedly for some years.

Leaving Kota-Kota, we were not altogether at our ease as we stood out to sea. Curiously enough, the water is exceedingly shoal here, and it required great care—not that any of the Arabs had given us a word of caution. In one place there was less than a fathom of water five miles from shore, and I suspect if we had foundered altogether there were lookers-on to whom it would have been anything but a disaster. However, by feeling our way carefully we still kept up our character, for I may add that the *Ilala* never touched rock, snag, or shoal the whole time I was in charge of her on Lake Nyassa. We now turned her head for Cape

Maclear, as the Lake had at last been thoroughly explored.

The space between Kota-Kota and "Livingstonia" had been surveyed with accuracy by Dr. Livingstone and his companions in former years, whilst we had now taken up and finished that which his expedition was not able to accomplish at the time, from circumstances over which they had no control. We steamed day and night, as the weather was fair for the time, but did not get let off so easily as we hoped. Another gale sprung up, and for some time we had to lie-to.

However, there is an end to all things, even to storms, on this most stormy Lake, and we had the great satisfaction of making Cape Maclear on the 12th of December. We found Messrs. Johnston, Riddell and Simpson well and hearty, and not a little relieved to see us, for our absence had been longer than they expected. All had been going on quietly, and a great deal of excellent work testified to the true grit of the young Scotsmen. For myself, I can confess to a severe strain all the while we were on the Lake. The responsibility was very great—far greater than if those with me had been able to handle our little vessel

properly whilst I turned in. The many hours in soaking clothes would, in all probability, have told their tale in any part of the world. As it was, no sooner had we time to take our well-earned rest than I was seized with a very bad attack of fever. This was only according to rule, for it is a peculiarity of this disease to bide its time till a man has got his work done; it seldom lays him low on the march, or when very actively engaged. I was very much reduced by this illness, but, thanks to the beautiful air of the Lake, recovery was very much easier than in the relaxing atmosphere of the Shiré valley below the Falls.

When I was able to get about again, I found plenty to employ me till my strength came back. It is almost a matter of daily occurrence to have to decide disputes amongst the natives who are working for you. Then there is the organization of foraging parties, in which great care is required, so that imprudent ventures into unsafe parts are avoided. Provisions are brought for sale, and it is an object to speed the travellers who have come with their goods on their return journey with a kind word or two, and to give them during their sojourn a clear

understanding as to our objects. I was obliged also to effect a clearance of brushwood, grass and trees from the immediate vicinity of our houses. This is a precautionary measure to prevent an invasion of snakes and insects of all kinds: once let the long jungle-grass grow round your huts and houses and you are always plagued with the former pests, and it then becomes a frequent occurrence to find cobras under your boxes, reposing in your blankets, or twisting about in the rafters. Lest, however, this statement may give rise to a false impression, I may say that I never saw a person bitten by a snake in Africa: I do not mean to say that deaths from snake-bite do not occur, but my impression is that these are not much more frequent than fatal cases of hydrophobia in England. The death-rate in India appears to be enormous, and yet one would imagine that in Africa it ought to be much more heavy: all I can say is that it bears no manner of similarity to it.

My navvies were just now in great glee. The news had spread that M'Ponda dared not carry on his raids since we had appeared on the scene, and many a joke was cracked at his

expense, for it is ever the habit of your poor African to become merry and witty when the slightest gleam of sunshine breaks on his hard fate. The chief himself, we learnt, was anxious about his future position, and declared that the sooner the traders came, of whom we spoke to him, the better, for the Arabs were withdrawing from his town for fear of us. Anxiously enough did the poor labourers question us as to the prospects of our really settling down. "If you go he will sell us all," they were perpetually saying. One day I asked them what had become of Marenga, who was a powerful chief when I was here in former years. I was told that he had been killed by M'Pemba, another chief, living on the western shore not far from us, and that his wives and the large herd of cattle I remembered had all been swept off. Subsequently I heard that M'Pemba himself had been waylaid by Marenga's son, when away to the northward buying ivory, and put to death.

So the days passed on—busy days, too, for all hands. Again I had a bad return of fever, and suffered very much.

By the 23rd of January the Lake had risen twelve inches.

We were now rather anxious about some men whom we had sent off to get news, if possible, of our mail-bag, which by this time should have brought letters from the coast, and thinking it as well to drop down to M'Ponda's, we started on a cruise once more. On reaching his town, we could get no intelligence of our men; but a report was current that five Englishmen had come to Mataka's town, which lies on the main road to the coast, and east of the Lake. I had little doubt but that this was Bishop Steere's party. Before we left England we were informed that the Universities Mission intended to reoccupy some of the country in the interior, which must always be identified with their first efforts in 1860–4. Returning to Livingstonia I was again a victim to fever, which seemed to hang about me continually, and not till the 7th of February was I equal to any great exertion. We now steamed across to the village of M'Pemba, which lies to the north-west of Cape Maclear. There we hoped to buy a number of goats, but in this we were disappointed. Surly short answers, and scowling churlish words, showed plainly that we were not wanted there. We learnt that the chief was at the moment

engaged in transporting slaves across the Lake —hence all this coolness. I have related that M'Pemba was attacked and killed whilst on a trading expedition. He was one of the old type of Ajawas, haughty and detestable for his cruelty, and apparently with every one's hand against him. On our way back I was anxious to examine an island on which we had noticed traces of elephants, inconceivable as it seemed that any animal could possibly have swam there from the mainland, which was some fifteen miles distant. As we approached it, we found it to be about three miles in circumference, and a mere heap of huge boulders, between which trees and brushwood had got foothold and flourished. That the devastation was caused by elephants there was no doubt. The whole island was wrecked, as far as timber was concerned; nor had we to wait long before we saw the true cause of all the damage. An immense bull-elephant with grand tusks was there in lonely state. We landed to get him, but it was dangerous work, for an elephant under such circumstances is an ugly customer; and what with the rugged nature of the ground it was uncommonly difficult to escape his charges. However, he at

last fell to my heavy rifle, and we secured his tusks. The natives were as much at a loss as ourselves to account for his presence on this island. The only explanation was afforded by our finding a heavy iron slug in him, evidently the result of his having been in the wars on the mainland, for the natives discard the use of bullets, and fire a plug instead from their muskets about the size of half a finger's length of kitchen poker. I remember to have heard that about ten years ago a hippopotamus reached the island of Zanzibar, and frequented the shore for some months. Here a distance of thirty miles had to be crossed from the nearest point of the mainland, and one can easily conceive that in both instances the animals had taken the water at even greater distances. We named the island Elephant Island, and set to work to secure as much of the meat as we could, knowing that it would prove acceptable enough. Meat, as I have stated, is everywhere current coin of the realm in Africa. We have neither grouse nor venison on Lake Nyassa to give away, but human nature is the same, and takes its compliments and delicate attentions to heart pretty much in the same fashion everywhere. The recipient of a hunk of

elephant's meat in these wilds is as much pleased as he who gets his grouse box amidst the din of London life; nor does the touch of nature fail when we remember how "high" both like their dainty dish when set before them.

On reaching Livingstonia we were delighted to find that a mail had at last arrived from Quillimane, sent on to us by Senhor José Nunes. With the bearers of the letters came some Ajawa envoys from an old chief, Kapené, whom I had known ever since the year 1862. The object of his sending was to inform us that Portuguese agents were in the hills to the east of the Shiré, collecting slaves. Two of his messengers were old friends, and had been brought up in the settlement of the Universities Mission. From one of them, Chimlolo, I assured myself of the truth of these statements. It speaks well for the good faith of Kapené and Chöe that they should have deemed it right at once to inform us of this, and it is quite in accordance with a promise made to Mr. Waller, before he left the Shiré, that the former chief would cease to have anything to do with slavery.

Anxious to get at some particulars of the English visitors at Mataka's, we ran across

to Makanjira's on the 15th of January, and stayed a night at the chief's village. Compared with the other chiefs we had visited, we had here a man of a very different stamp to either Ajawa or Manganja. He must have a considerable mixture of Arab blood, I imagine, and affects Arab ways. He can read and write, moreover; and from constant intercourse with the coast has a very clear notion as to the policy of keeping in with the English. Nevertheless, it is perfectly certain that he is second to none in active slaving operations, and his name is as well known, I find, to Dr. Kirk as it is to ourselves, who have thus traced this devastator to his lair in the interior. Makanjira professed the greatest friendliness, and suggested that we should make Misinji our settlement. The reader may remember that Dr. Livingstone spent several days there: Makanjira's doings are also noticed by him in his 'Last Journals.' We were told that only one Englishman had reached Mataka's, and that he had left a number of things there on his return to the coast. Rather confusing as the two accounts were which had reached us, we nevertheless made all arrangements for any new comers to

be passed on to us, should they be bent on paying us a visit. This done, we returned to Cape Maclear.

On the 21st we took the Ajawa deputation and our letter-carriers a trip as far as the head of the Cataracts, on their way back, arriving at 4.30 P.M., accomplishing the whole distance in eighteen hours under steam. On our way I heard from Chimlolo that the Ma Viti had not long before made a raid into the hills, and that his four wives had been carried off prisoners. One of these, Machi M'Kata, I remembered well in the olden days at Chibisa's—a remarkably handsome and well-conducted girl; and as there seemed a possibility of his redeeming her from her captors on making a certain payment, I advanced him some cloth, and was glad to hear some time after that he was successful, although the other three wives were lost to him. I sent word to the Ajawa chiefs that I would keep the *Ilala* at the Falls for four days, and if either of them chose to come back to Livingstonia, they might have a passage with their wives and families. I hope that this may be the means of doing good. It will, in a measure, show our interest in them all; and, after the manner of

natives, the Ma Viti, on hearing of it, will probably hesitate to pick a quarrel with them.

The water of the Shiré had now risen (23 February) very much indeed, and the current was in places as much as five knots. Very few hippopotami or game of any sort to be seen now. After waiting the full time, and no signs of the Ajawa, we got up steam on our return trip. We came at one point on a number of Ma Viti encamped in temporary huts, and were told that they were bent on a raid into the Magomero country. I was glad to have an opportunity of speaking to them, and had their assurance that they would not assail the hill people. We had better luck now, and got a good supply of meat from both buffalo, koodoo, and water-buck. I was much delighted with the *Ilala's* power of steaming against this heavy current, for it was putting her to a severe test.

Reaching M'Ponda's on the previous evening, we paid the chief a visit early on the morning of the 1st of March. He was the same foolish, frivolous, childish fellow that he had always been since I knew him. I told him I was shortly going to return to England, and this set him thinking on what I might obtain for him

there. All sorts of wants suggested themselves, but they faded one after the other out of his recollection as the everlasting craving for powder and guns got the ascendency—with these he would demolish the Ma Viti! Such is savage life: a continual struggling with enemies, either real, as the Ma Viti, in this instance, roaming along the river-banks or making desolate the mountains; or else in the form of evil spirits or indignant ancestors, jealous of rites which must be kept up, and ever ready to avenge neglect by visiting villages with war and famine: to these they give the name of M'Barré.

M'Ponda brought before us during this interview two articles on which he wished us to try our hands. Both were seriously out of order. The first was an old and sorely-tried musical-box, with whose constitution gummy castor-oil and extensive fingering had played havoc. I promised we would do our best to clean it, and one of the chief's men was at once despatched to take it in the steamer to Livingstonia. The other case was a more interesting one, but perhaps less susceptible to our craft. His hundred-and-first wife was produced, sadly out of condition and in need of "mending," according

to the notions of her worthy proprietor. Some of us were matter-of-fact enough to imagine that a more than ordinary dearth of good looks had something to do with the chief's complaints about her. We volunteered to put her under the kind care of Dr. Laws at Livingstonia, and both parties were glad to follow up the suggestion. We set sail for Livingstonia, and after a quick passage of seven hours and a half reached our anchorage. Talking to the man whom M'Ponda had sent in charge of the musical-box, one got an insight to the terrible and heart-rending tenets of the native faith. Here, as of old in our own country, no one is safe from the machinations of designing scoundrels. The belief in witchcraft raises up agents who pander to the demand which exists everywhere for an antidote to defeat it. In this instance the man told us, by way of impressing us with the real power which is believed to lie in the hands of the witch-doctors, that on a certain occasion he was taken very ill: the witch-doctor was appealed to, who informed him that his wife had given him poison. Accordingly, he accused her of it, only to hear her protest that she never had any poison in her possession. On this being reported to the "Nyanga," he told

his patient that he knew she had some still. The poor woman, it seems, "refused to give it up, and so," said the man, "I was obliged to cut her throat after all." On our telling him he had done very wrong, he laughed at the idea. So entirely are these unfortunate people under the thumb of these tyrants that it never entered his head to suppose that it was just possible his wife could not give up that which she probably never possessed at all.

Since the middle of February the weather had been fine, with the exception of occasional thunderstorms; but during these, very heavy squalls came on, which for the most part blew from the westward, and so into the little bay in which the *Ilala* lay at anchor.

To-day, the 4th of March, we had a terrific storm with a high bowling sea, which dashed in thundering waves against the shore and brought down huge masses of earth and trees into the Lake. Most fortunately, I had just laid down some extra moorings, and so our little craft rode it out bravely. But the seas broke clean over her, and we were in great anxiety for two hours, after which the gale abated as quickly as it arose. It was with deep thankfulness to

Almighty God that we saw what a narrow escape the vessel had run, and yet without damage. This gale showed me one thing very plainly, and I at once began to turn our experience to account. The wind found out our weak point—we were sheltered from every quarter but the westward; but here, for a distance of, say, forty miles, there was nothing to break the force of the sea. We now set to work to construct a "way" or "slip" on which to haul the *Ilala* up, and so insure her safety in heavy weather.

I will not weary the reader with the details of construction, suffice it to say that the "way" was built of hard wood very regularly laid, and one hundred and fifty feet in length. The first idea was to build a cradle for her which should pass up the slip on wheels which we made for the purpose, but this proved impracticable; the friction was too great, and the plan was abandoned. We then built another carriage, with rollers passing right across between it and the slip, and nine inches in diameter. The natives used to lay their heads together a great deal during this undertaking, and I think at last imagined they really were justified in

thinking us all out of our minds. But I must not forestall our "hauling-up day"—a very great day in the history of Livingstonia, and in the opinion of all concerned—for several other things happened in the ordinary course of life, between felling trees for the slip and looking at the *Ilala* high and dry, and, I may add, to my intense relief, safe from all storms.

9th March. We had a spell of fine weather, very favourable for our task. The Lake was now slowly falling, and from the extreme rise attained, viz., two feet nine inches, it had receded six inches. By marks which served as a good guide, we could see that in ordinary seasons it rises three feet.

On the 17th we were gladdened by the return of a party of natives whom we had sent away a month previously under one of the most intelligent of the neighbouring villagers. These had taken with them ten pieces of calico and some beads, in order to purchase goats for us. They had met with many adventures. At one place they were waylaid by the Ma Viti, and, as is usual in such cases, they threw down their goods and fled for their lives. These marauders,

however, were ill at ease with their plunder. Going to the village of an Ajawa chief the next day, one Chipéta, they heard from him a good deal about us, and that we were "his friends." He finally insisted on their making some restitution of the stolen property, being, I suppose, strong enough to carry it out with a high hand. From our man Joe's report, wherever they went they found a good name established for the English, and almost universal joy at our arrival; the exception was in the case of the Ma Viti.

Wakatani came up to Livingstonia at this time, and from him I gained a good deal of information. He suspected that the Ma Viti were probably organising an attack on M'Ponda, and might afterwards try their hand upon our settlement. It was no new thing to me to find that the chief would try and prevail upon us to join hands with him and carry the war into the enemy's country. Wherever Englishmen go in Africa—that is, in the disturbed parts—they are subject to these proffers of alliance, offensive and defensive, of course. If they are unwise enough to swallow the bait, they will ever after have a lively recollection of the unequal distribution of the labour of the campaign. One's noble allies

are dashing enough so long as the enemy gives way—thanks to the unusual appearance of white men as leaders, and they are then offensive enough, in perhaps more senses of the word than in the mere military acceptation of the term; but once let it come to a question of repelling attack and acting on the defensive, then these operations are left entirely to the confiding foreigner. I do not say there are not times when it is absolutely necessary to interfere to stay bloodshed, cruelty, and destruction by personal interference. There is no piece of work in this wide world that requires to be done more quickly and energetically than putting an end to this accursed organised slave-trade in these regions, and I will guarantee that a six months' campaign, in which twenty men should be employed and £10,000 expended, would do it thoroughly: but this is a very different thing to embroiling oneself in native quarrels, and trusting to the honesty of purpose of those who are just as clever at inventing horrors as interested persons generally are, in no matter what quarter of the world they may be.

In the present instance we were not likely to interfere. In M'Ponda, one has a crafty but

besotted instrument of the slave-trade. He is as cruel as all must be who are engaged in it, and it is simply fear lest we should visit our wrath upon him which makes him hold his hand rather on the present occasion. The Ma Viti keep him somewhat in check, and so far this is well, for his wings are clipped whilst they are in his neighbourhood; but it is a questionable advantage to the unfortunate tribes near them. One circumstance used often to afford us a passing gleam of great satisfaction, for it shone out behind a heavy cloud in the history of these great undertakings to relieve the poor oppressed people of the Lake. The once-powerful Manganja tribe is now disintegrated and scattered to the four winds. Nevertheless, with an infatuation which claims its thousands of victims, they cling to their well-loved land. To them, Nyassa is the same it ever was, though its shores are whitened with the bones of their tribe. They steal away to the mountain-tops and live amongst the crags, and we found them too in dense forests of reeds on Pamalombé, dwelling with the otters and the water-fowl. Only when it was known in the land that the English—the English of old who had stood in the gap twelve years

before to save them from the Portuguese—had returned to the Shiré did they summon up courage to come forward. In those days of which I speak, Livingstone and Mackenzie came amongst them when all was passing away under the slave-trade organized at Quillimane and Tette by the Portuguese. "Blood is thicker than water;" they found the ties of humanity more binding than the red tape which diplomacy and well-meaning orthodoxy take care to furnish to all who go forward to the front and march in the van of Christianity and civilisation. The Ajawas, powerful because made so by the slave agents for their own purposes—powerful too at all times in comparison to the Manganjas, from many characteristics peculiar to them and wanting in their timid but more clever prey—the Ajawas, in 1862, would have made the very name of the Manganjas a forgotten name by this time but for the Missionary settlements at Magomero and Chibisa's. Yes, it was to me an unspeakable pleasure to see these scattered Manganjas come to Livingstonia and beg for work, and to hear the Ajawas at times declaring that they were getting too independent for anything now that the English were once more

here. I see I have forgotten to state that wherever Joe had been to buy his goats, there he found the people saying how glad they were the English did not buy slaves.

The 23rd of March was a great day at Livingstonia. The natives assembled from all parts, for they heard that the *Ilala* was to come up out of the water, and then all could look at her like a huge stranded fish.

To ourselves it was a moment of some anxiety, for with slips, even in the most civilised lands, accidents will happen, and the best regulations of professional engineers do not at times prevail to avert mishaps, such as sticks, wrenches, sinking of ways, and even capsizes. But we were spared all these disappointments after the first miscalculation which I have alluded to, and we had the satisfaction of seeing our beautiful little vessel safely hauled up on the slip without a hitch or strain.

We were quite prepared to find some effect produced on her steel bottom, more especially as we knew that much of the paint had been worn off, but we were not prepared to find that she was without a speck of rust anywhere—a fact I cannot account for.

We at once gave her a new coat of paint, and had the gratification of feeling that she was as good at all points and as tight as the day she was launched in the previous October.

Mr. Henderson was now anxious to explore the mountainous country to the S.E. of the Lake, with a view to finding a site for a missionary station of the Established Church of Scotland. He was desirous to visit the district around Magomero, more particularly where the Universities missionaries were originally quartered. By arrangement I took the *Ilala* down to the head of the Cataracts to meet him after his journey in the highlands, with the additional object of bringing up any mails that might have arrived. In this last hope we were disappointed: we, however, found Mr. Henderson delighted with his trip, and persuaded that he had found just what he wanted.

This was the beginning of April. What a contrast was this spot on the Upper Shiré to the Lake! True, we were in pretty good health, but everything appeared against us. A chilly cold fog came on of a night. A Nyassa native with us had never seen a fog before. Mosquitoes were thick enough to cut with a knife, and

there was a general feeling of depression. We waited eight days, that is, till the 13th of April, and then saw Mr. Henderson off with two of the party to the foot of the Falls, Matiti, to get the long-wished-for mail. For ourselves, the drenching daily rains were telling on us. We got under way, and took our departure; but Simpson, the engineer, was quickly down with fever, so Dr. Laws drove the engine, whilst I took the helm. On our return to Livingstonia, we found some of the party unwell; indeed, from this time to the end of May—say the two months April and May—is always the most trying and unhealthy period in Tropical Africa. This arises from two causes, viz., the rapid evaporation that sets in as the rains cease, and the heavy fall in the temperature each night towards dawn. This latter is by far the most disastrous feature from a sanitary point of view, and should be carefully provided against by thick clothing and sound weather-proof shelter at night. Strong winds prevailed, and mostly from the S.E., a quarter from which we were safe. The seaman, Baker, and myself slept on board the *Ilala* every night, for in the event of a sudden shift of wind to the westward it was

as well to be on one's guard. With a desire to leave the settlement as strongly prepared as possible for any eventuality, I arranged to extend the clearance around the houses of all brushwood, bushes, and trees which could be used as shelter by an enemy in case of attack. Apart from this, as I have said, in such districts undergrowth of any kind means snakes, rats, and vermin of all descriptions. Although at first sight it seems a pity to make a great clearance, it is necessary for other ends. We also constructed a log-fort, made of the trunks of trees laid one on the other to a thickness of six feet.

The first days of May were simply exquisite. With the growing corn about to ripen, all nature at her gayest, quiet reigning around, abundance of food brought for sale, and a plethora of labour at two feet of blue calico per diem, it may be imagined we got much work done, and made Livingstonia hold up its head as a place of some consequence. Nor must it be imagined that the all-important reason for its establishment was allowed to be lost sight of whilst axes thudded away in the woods and the thousand-and-one jobs necessary to do in breaking fresh ground each received attention in proper turn. To

myself had been assigned the task purely of pioneering these excellent fellows, but with the launch of the *Ilala*, the selection of a good site, and the safe foundation of a missionary establishment, my duties were to end. To the Rev. Dr. Stewart, of Lovedale, in South Africa, it was deputed to appear on the scene so soon as I had done my part of the work, and by that time the way would be plain before the missionaries in their particular vocation. But all through this busy time my comrades were doing their best to lay a foundation by God's help, without whom all labour is in vain—a foundation on which an edifice may yet arise from which shall emanate a true peace and a lasting liberty. Dr. Laws availed himself of every opportunity for reducing the language, and his medical skill was in great request. On one occasion he cleverly removed a tumour, which brought him great credit amongst the natives. In this way he rapidly gained an influence over people from the surrounding villages, and began regular teaching amongst them.

On the 5th of May we had a terrific gale at night. It seemed as if the *Ilala* must drag her anchors and go ashore. It appears always to

blow harder towards midnight. I mention these matters, because I know by experience that in obtaining knowledge about new countries it is often impossible to glean from travellers' accounts when prevailing winds are likely to be found. On the 27th of May we had another tremendous blow at night; the gusts from off the mountains seemed as if they would lift the *Ilala* out of the water. Of a night, too, lions would come to roar their best and loudest, but they were cowardly fellows, and never showed up in the daytime, or we might have had something to break the monotony of our daily routine.

Trading operations with the natives on Nyassa would, for some time, be undertaken at a disadvantage. It is impossible to get an African to recognise the simplest laws of commerce. For instance, take a tusk of ivory. A native brings it to you within a mile of the spot where the elephant fell. He demands just the same price that he knows it would fetch on the coast. When you explain that to get it there it would be necessary to form a strong party of, say, fifty men, to prevent being robbed or killed, he fails to see that this can possibly make any

difference in the price! Again, on one occasion an Ajawa brought two goats for sale a fifty-miles' trudge. Unfortunately, I had no calico at the time, and told him so. This man subsequently drove his two goats fifty miles to our station, and then only asked the original price. If we had offered him three inches less he would have taken the goats away home.

One day, asking the natives how long the violent night-storms would last, they said, "Until the Mapira gets ripe." I found they were perfectly right; the Mapira ripened, and we had quiet nights and light airs only. On the 9th of June the thermometer stood at 55° just before sunrise. In April we had it 68° in the night, and during the day 75° as a maximum.

During June, and the greater part of July, we were busy with our buildings, and nothing of sufficient interest occurred to claim a place in these jottings. We were all getting very miserable at the continued absence of letters; a matter hard to bear, I repeat, when we remembered that the Union Company's line had been subsidized by the Portuguese Government to communicate with Quillimane once a month.

It was now eleven months since we had any

intelligence from England, so on the 25th of July we once more took a cruise down to the Cataracts, in order to see whether any hitch had taken place in communications which a visit from us might rectify. But we were doomed to disappointment —no news of any sort. Dr. Laws now volunteered to go on to Matiti, and, if needs required, to proceed down to Quilimane. So we waited on, day after day passing, and mosquitoes becoming perfectly frantic with delight at our presence. Fortunately there was an abundance of game in the neighbourhood, and I managed to get plenty for ourselves and all natives, far and near. On Sunday, the 30th of July, I was having a nap in the afternoon, when we heard a gun fired on the other side of the river. Knowing that all our own party were present, I concluded it must be some one coming to us. Shortly after, some natives hove in sight on the opposite bank, and I descried amongst them one whom we had sent to Matiti for news.

How much hung on one word! "Have you brought letters?" shouted I. "Yes," he replied; and in one moment a weight was off my mind which it would be hard to describe in a land of eternal postman's knocks and telegrams. My

own share of the mail was made up of letters which had accumulated for ten months, and I thanked God for His goodness, as in a spell of nine hours at a stretch I devoured the good news thus put into my hands.

Dr. Laws, in the mean time, had missed the bearers, and only learnt that they had gone up to Livingstonia when he got to the Makololo village. There he was most hospitably received, and we soon had him back with us.

On the 5th of August we set off to return to Livingstonia. I had previously sent one of our native men ahead to buy rice and corn at a village we should pass on the morrow.

We now came to this place and made fast to the bank, in order to take our man on board and the food he had brought.

The incident that occurred ought to be prefaced by an apology, which I forthwith humbly tender to all whom it may concern; but be it known we were in entire ignorance of the recent legislation on Fugitive slaves, and so may ask to be forgiven if our transgression seems very heinous. Well, no sooner was the *Ilala* moored than a young girl, about seventeen years of age, rushed to the bank and clutched

the gunwale of the *Ilala*—holding on to it as if her very life depended upon it, albeit she was on dry land and the little vessel alongside the bank. I sent forward to inquire the meaning of this, and learnt that the girl thought herself safe if she could but keep hold of the ship. All this, of course, was very strange, but the explanation soon came. It appeared that in company with others she had been chained in a gang of slaves who were being marched down to Quilimane, but somehow or other she managed one night to get the fork off her neck, and so made her escape. She had heard previously of our having come up the Shiré, and also that we were in the habit of showing kindness to poor waifs and strays like herself. She had made her way in this belief across country till she, most fortunately for herself, happened to hit on this very village, to which our agent had come to buy corn. But on her arrival it seemed she had only got out of one trouble to fall into another. The chief, after the manner of his race, only thought how he might turn such a windfall to account, and was making arrangements to sell her to the first dealer that came within reach. Our man happened to hear about

this in the village gossip, and contrived to see the girl. He told her that if she could only get to us we should never allow her to be sold. "At all events," said he, "you get hold of the ship, and hold on, when it comes." After hearing this, I sent for the chief, who came to the bank and was cross-questioned by me as to these statements. He slunk off, which was, perhaps, the best reply he could make; nor did any dare to contradict the girl. I said to her before them all, "You are free." With one bound she cleared the gunwale of the vessel, and skipped down into the stoke-hole. Nothing could exceed her joy; and as I sat watching her afterwards, rejoicing in the clothing I had given her, I could not help saying from my heart, "God be gracious to you!"

Rightly to understand the full meaning of this, I wish the reader could only appreciate the enormous change which must have come over the native mind between the first advent of the British Flag on these waters and the moment about which I write. Formerly, the slave-dealer had only to parade the oft-told and well-believed lie, viz., that the English eat the black people, and his unfortunate victims would of their own

accord flee in all directions if he was surprised by us at his nefarious work. The terror of the slaves when we confronted them used to be beyond description. An Arab dhow-master on the coast when pursued by our ships' boats had only to scare his poor living cargo with this tale and run his vessel into the surf, when all made frantic efforts to reach the shore, and escape into the bush to preserve themselves from the clutches of the white cannibals. How great, then, must be the change which has come over the native mind! How widely too, thanks be to God, has the good seed been wafted which, as in this instance, must have fallen in some far-off village, there to produce such golden faith as this, which led this poor girl blindly to trust in the unknown friends whom she had heard of but never seen. Truly, in this instance her faith had saved her: may He whose will led our steps thither, in time grant that a holier faith may save both soul as well as body!

As usual, we looked in on M'Ponda. Mrs. Hundred-and-one, as I called her, came to see us. As I have before related, we had taken her up to Livingstonia some time previously for medical treatment, and after a sojourn of ten

days under Dr. Laws' skilful care she had returned to her lord and master. We had a chat with her about things in general and her own health in particular, but she wisely told us that it would not do to let out court secrets. She is far superior to her bloated sot of a spouse. Proceeding towards the Lake, I managed to kill two hippopotami on the road, to the great joy of all concerned. I find this entry in my journal under the date of August 6th, 1876: "The girl who escaped to us yesterday is now sitting by my side looking over this, and feels quite at home. I have also a child about three years old at my knee. Not far distant is a negro man, naked, except for a naval officer's (midshipman's) uniform coat on, which it seems he got as a present from Mr. Faulkner, when he was on the Shiré: he is gnawing a bone like a hungry dog . . . he has just knocked off to take a look at me writing." Thus the little *Ilala* had a very happy family on board, and when I ran up flags, as we neared Livingstonia, to signal to them we had the long-looked-for letters, there was a very happy family too on shore eagerly waiting for us.

Building was busily proceeded with, for

amongst other intelligence we were gladdened with the news that Dr. Stewart, with a large reinforcement, was about to enter the Zambesi, on his way to us. Before going down to receive them we took the opportunity to open the boiler of the steamer, for the first time since we placed it in the *Ilala*. It was with considerable surprise that we found hardly any sediment at all in it. This speaks well for the wonderful purity of the lake water. We now made preparations for going to meet Dr. Stewart and party.

All being ready, we started for the head of the Cataracts on the 12th of August, and reached it without any occurrence worth recording. Leaving the vessel here, I took with me six men, as I thought they would be required in enabling the new-comers on their arrival to transport their baggage over the rocky interval between the Lower and Upper Shiré Valley. Wakatani was one who went with me. We passed great quantities of game on our way; indeed, the serenade of lions and hyenas at night made sleep almost impossible. I suppose it was from not having undertaken a march for some time that my feet became much blistered and bled very much. Hitherto I had tried to do

without the good stock of clothing, boots, etc., which, alas! went to the bottom of the Zambesi on our way up. The boat's awning had been tailored into a pair of "inexpressibles," more useful perhaps than ornamental; but boots—let me warn every traveller to be particular about these to the last degree. For these it is impossible to substitute anything, and on this occasion I underwent the greatest misery, and thought of what Livingstone had to endure from the same cause.

On the 15th we passed through Makanjira's village — no relation to Makanjira on Lake Nyassa—and here we had some little trouble. Two of his people had on a former occasion gone to Livingstonia, and were living there. Several others now came and asked to be allowed to live there too. At this, the chief became irate. He said that if any of his people went, we must pay him for them. I explained to him we had nothing to do with buying or selling any one, and we would not listen to such proposals. I told the two men and three women, who were most anxious to be with us, that they might either go up to the *Ilala*, or wait till our return, when I would myself take them. We stopped for the night at Pitsani Falls, which are extremely

beautiful at this time of year. I was glad to arrive at the Makurumadzi River, for I was not altogether well. Before getting there I managed to kill two fine buck, and leaving the men to cut them up, reached my quarters about sundown: when I say "quarters," however, this requires explanation. In fact, one has to make his "quarters" on these marches, but with attendants up to their work there is an excellent order and regulation adhered to. The good fellows set to work as soon as a halt is made, and quickly build a hut, in which one's valuables are placed; then the bedding and blankets are spread out, wood is cut for a fire, to be kept up all night; water is fetched, and cooking commenced. At this time "Joe," the native we brought from the Kongoné, was cook, and a most excellent fellow he was. Clad in nothing but the remains of an old shirt, which had never been under water since he had it, he was too fond of turning the tail of it to account when a special polish was required on spoon or fork; and here I had to restrain him. On this night there was high feasting. Much as I detest slaughtering game for the mere love of indulging one's fancy, I confess there is a great pleasure

in giving these hungry hearty fellows a dinner such as they seldom get. In their own wilds the quest of a beast, whether antelope, buffalo, or what not, involves a great deal of trouble before you "catch your hare;" and even then, when caught, the hunter has all sorts of claims brought against him. The "Rundu," or paramount chief of the district, is entitled to the breast; the chief of the hunter's village has a leg; any one who has happened to wound the beast whilst the hunt was going on is entitled to another portion, and so on; till at last, what with the excitement of the chase, the extortionate demands of claimants, the importunities of relatives and friends, and the picking and stealing of enemies, the poor *chasseur* has a sorry time of it. But on such trips as these things were conducted on a very different scale, and it did one good this night to see the swarthy fellows each staggering under a heavy load of meat. Seldom did the English visit a village without being very welcome to come again.

Arrived at Matiti, the spot to which Dr. Stewart and his party must make their way I knew, I was disappointed to get no news of them. But there was plenty to do. We at once con-

structed a very large hut and shed to contain their goods on arrival. The natives flocked to us from every side with great joy, and were only too willing to do anything I could suggest. I told them they would soon have another job of carrying, at which they were delighted. My hut was pitched hard by where Mr. Thornton's remains lay. It was pleasing to see how jealously the old chief, Chirembé, guarded it: the cross over it was in good preservation. I paid Ramakukan a long visit, and was glad to find that he and the rest of the Makololo were in good case. They have a prodigious gathering around them, and in this instance there is ample proof that the race is very prolific so long as things are in favour of increase; but war, and the sure results—famine and disease—keep the population down in most parts to a very low ebb.

I learnt from Ramakukan that the Makololo Chipitula (or Ranyow, as we used to call him when Dr. Livingstone was here) had occupied the islands at Malo, the mouth of the Ruo River, and had intrenched himself strongly. This would make it almost impossible for any one to ascend the Shiré, supposing he chose to oppose the passage.

I examined the stores, etc., which I had left on a previous occasion; all had been most scrupulously preserved. There were even some old deal cases left here by me nine years previously, and a few articles of no value belonging to the late Mr. Faulkner. Everything had been religiously guarded. Uriah, the young fellow who formerly accompanied Mr. Faulkner, begged hard to be allowed to come with me. I gave consent, but he is by no means improved since I first knew him, and I had soon to discharge him.

Now began a long wearisome time of waiting. Day followed day, with little difference. I did not feel at all well, for the Shiré climate was a very great contrast to the lovely air of the Lake. The Makololo were anxious to attend to every want, and we had long talks together. On one occasion a horde of villains once led by Belchioro (the Portuguese rebel at whose instigation Mr. Faulkner was shot) came to Ramakukan's village. In ordinary times this would not have been attempted, but they stated that they felt sure they would not be molested whilst I was there. They had been left without a leader upon the

death of Belchioro, and much desired that one of the English should take upon himself the honour of being their chief—an honour respectfully declined by me, one may be sure! I took the opportunity of telling them it would be far better to cease their old habits of reprisals, and that if they would only leave off slaving all might live in peace. One effect already of the detestation of slavery on the part of the Makololo is to make them immensely powerful; but the leaders are beginning to look old, and I do not know who will arise to succeed them. In a few more days a far more serious piece of diplomacy fell to my lot. It caused me at the time an immense amount of anxiety, more so than I can describe, for I felt that the very fate of this part of the country turned upon one's successfully guiding things to a proper issue under God's blessing.

Rightly to understand the situation, I must digress for a few moments. In the year 1864, when the Livingstone Expedition and the Universities Mission withdrew from these parts, the country was in the last stage of ruin and destruction. A hideous tribal war was raging between the Ajawa and the

Manganja, at the instigation of the Portuguese, who had their emissaries everywhere, and led off tens of thousands of captives to Tette, whence they were despatched to be sold to the warlike tribes south of the Zambesi. Thus these people were drained of their women and children; for the slave drover only required these, and not the men, for his purpose. So long as we were in the land, this horrid trade was checked here and there, or rather interfered with. When we left, no witnesses could report their doings, and not till Captain Cameron exposed the same villainous trade as active as ever (but a great distance from the Shiré highlands) has it been alluded to since. No tongue can tell the amount of bloodshed and misery that has sprung from the deeds of these few Portuguese who have conducted this business at Tette; and although I purpose saying a few words farther on concerning the virtuous indignation stirred up against Captain Cameron and myself at Lisbon, I will here merely remind the grandiloquent senators who have been pleased to give my remarks on Portuguese doings in East Africa some notoriety, that I cannot allow their plea to stand, namely, that it

is a shame to lay these things to the charge of Portuguese subjects—that, in fact, they are only perpetrated by a set of lawless renegades, who live away in the interior, beyond the reach of military or civil law. To bandy words with people who really have known next to nothing of the doings of their countrymen till enlightened by Dr. Livingstone and his companions, is but waste of time, but I must remind the speakers in the recent debate that the Governor of Tette was proved to be one of the arch-slavers of his time, and that Dr. Livingstone himself seized his servant by the throat when he recognised him leading eighty-four women and children to Tette, and heard the scoundrel's confession of his master's deeds. But to return: at this time (1864) the Makololo had gained a prestige in the country, which placed in their hands the means whereby they could soon take their stand against all ordinary foes. Well armed with guns, which they had procured as wages whilst serving Livingstone, retaining also much of that desperate bravery which is common amongst tribes related more or less closely to the Caffre race, they were in a position to rule with a high hand. Nor must it be left untold

that they were in no hurry to dispel a notion prevalent amongst the Shiré people that they were very nearly related to the English. Could they not boast of breeches?—did they not understand the mysteries of "port" and "starboard"?—had they not all been on the sea, out of which it is supposed that white men come; and did not each salute the other on every possible occasion with a shake of the hand and "good-morning, sir"? But, nevertheless, these advantages were as nothing compared to the reputation they enjoyed as being a sort of anti-slavery society. Two courses were open to them. Either they would allow the Portuguese of Tette to come amongst them, fomenting jealousies, siding with the strongest and turning them into oppressors for their purposes; or they would sink all differences, forget their bitter quarrels, and combine to make a strong nation, which, with the Makololo as paramount chiefs, should be comprised of Manganja and Ajawa people. The latter plan was with universal consent agreed upon. Slaving was altogether forbidden, and the sequel I have shown. From the Falls of the Shiré to the Ruo the country is now, as a consequence, in

the hands of a powerful and confident tribe. So matters continued for some years. True, the Portuguese were always on the look-out to break up this combined power which stood so inconveniently in the heart of their great slave preserve. At times the rebel Belchioro would be subsidized by the Tette folks. On one occasion the Makololo cattle were carried off. On another, Maloko was assassinated, as I have described; but no misfortune threatened them so great as when the wandering Ma Viti came down the east bank of the Shiré to attack them. Nothing very much came of this campaign; but when on the present occasion we once more visited the country there was a great deal of alarm everywhere. The Ma Viti were known to be making raids to the right and left of the Upper Shiré, and the Makololo were quite prepared for an assault. But about the time of our going up to Livingstonia, I was given to understand that the Ma Viti had sent a message to them stating that they wished to open trade with them. As an old friend, the case was laid before me. I advised them to put a bold front on it and arrange negotiations, but I also counselled them to use proper precautions. One thing I advised

was that no more than three hundred of the Ma Viti should be allowed to come at one time, and that the same rule should be observed when they returned their visit; no meeting should take place without due notice being given; and I also told the Makololo they would do well to run stockades round their villages. So matters stood when we first went up to Livingstonia. My enforced waiting at Matiti was now likely to produce a farther development of the programme to be pursued for the future.

Ramakukan came to my hut on the 28th of August, to say that the Ma Viti were encamped not a great distance off, and had sent a message stating they would come to visit the Makololo, in a friendly way, three days hence. Trusting that I might be able to prevent any misunderstanding and even speak a word in good season, I bade the Makololo send to the Ma Viti chief to say that I was at Matiti, and hoped that he and his men would come to see me on the morrow. I was told they were then at the Makurumadzi River. I give an instance of the wiliness of these poor savages. As evening came on the Makololo arrived at Matiti in considerable force, ready for the momentous meeting

on the morrow. They were apparently unarmed; but I learnt afterwards that they had all come heavily armed, and had constructed a small hut secretly near the place of the meeting, where all their guns, spears, etc., were deposited, so that at the first symptom of anything going wrong they would have rushed to their arms and walled me in against the much dreaded enemy.

In order to enter into my feelings that night as I lay considering what might occur, the reader should spend twelve months in East Africa. From the head of Lake Tanganyika to the Zambesi, and from the lakes to the coast, the very mention of the Ma Viti, Ma Zitu, Watuta—for they are known by these and other names in various districts—causes the native tribes to shudder, and not without reason. A merciless horde, no one has been able to withstand them as yet. With the discipline of the Zulu Caffres, they have the immense advantage of being drilled in a relentless manner to fight at close quarters with the assegai and spear, instead of the bow-and-arrow and the miserable trade musket of the coast which is found in the hands of their enemies. What would the next few hours bring forth? If it was but a piece of

native cunning and an organised campaign against this hitherto unconquered colony of the Makololo, my presence would only add one to the defending force. However, I dispelled all such notions and hoped for the best. Moreover, it was interesting, for it would be almost the only instance of a white man having confronted this desperate horde, whose terror is known through a vast portion of Africa.

The morning dawned, and I was early astir. About 10 A.M. I was told that the Ma Viti were about to pay me a visit where I was. Seating myself on a box at the door of my hut, I awaited their arrival. They advanced in true military style, single file and in good order, some three hundred in number, and took their seats in a spot selected for them. They brought their women with them. Unlike the other natives, they were dressed in true Zulu fashion, with monkey-fur lavishly used for adornment, the hair plastered into the well-known ring which distinguishes the fighting chief, and each carried his hide shield and spears. All was now silent. I found that they were not aware of my presence in this part of the country, and it caused some consternation. They said the

chief had gone on: further pressing elicited the fact that he was afraid to see me. "What!" said I to the young men; "are you led by a chief who does not dare to come and look on a single man, sitting here as I am, unarmed? Is it an old woman you have for chief? Go and tell him I shall do him no harm." This had its effect, and presently the valiant warrior came. He was evidently excessively nervous, and so were many of his followers, for they admitted they had never seen a white man before. I found he spoke three languages, and I managed to give him a clear account of our doings and of our object in being in the country. I was listened to with the very deepest attention, and was glad to see that all I said was thoroughly appreciated. At the end of my harangue they said that they were much pleased, and trusted we should not confine ourselves to these tribes, but that we would come and see them; and more particularly they desired that some one of the English would go and visit their great chief, who lived far to the north. I promised that I would bear in mind their wish. It took much cajoling to get the leader to enter my hut, but I succeeded

eventually, and showed him many things to surprise him, especially my guns, revolver, etc., explaining to him that these were not meant to kill persons with, but only for defence. So the interview passed off very well, and a great hope had taken root in my heart that by God furthering that which was there begun, a great deal of good might yet attend this work. I sent to say that I should return the visit at night, and I did so about dark. Nothing could have been better than my reception. After I left, the night was spent in tremendous beer-drinking and dancing, and it was hard to get a wink of sleep for the noise.

The next day the Makololo put in an appearance, very well pleased indeed at what had been done in the way of diplomacy. I had reason to believe that they had been cramming the timid young chief of the Ma Viti with such stories concerning us that his heart had quite failed him again, and he dared not come to see me. Be this as it may, it was of course their policy to give the strangers a clear idea of the friendly relations existing between the British and themselves, and then to make us out to be powerful, rich, clever, and altogether past understanding!

On the whole they succeeded very well at this, and when the Ma Viti went down in a body to their villages they remained behind with me, as if to form a guard of honour to the distinguished individual who was located at Matiti. For the next two days I found I was the talk of the whole district for having remained undismayed in the presence of these people, and seeing my star was about at the zenith, I took the opportunity to give the Makololo a good strong talking to about some overbearing conduct I had heard of.

When I was here a year ago a woman brought me a hen for sale; she was evidently very poor, and almost naked: I asked how much she wanted for it, when she said a small piece of calico. I asked how many more she had, when she told me this was the only hen she possessed. I ordered it to be bought, and then returned it to her, saying to her that when it had plenty of young ones she was to let me have a fowl. To-day, a man came with a chicken dangling to a stick, and told me he was husband to the poor woman of last year; that they had plenty of fowls now, and had come to do as I had directed her. The incident

had quite passed out of my memory till he reminded me of it. The poor fellow certainly was the very ugliest native I had seen for many a day, but he had walked over some six or eight miles to fulfil the engagement. "Handsome is that handsome does," and he will always figure respectably in my recollection. No one can tell the effect it produces on one to find such confidence placed in him as is to be met with amongst these people, and villain indeed must he be whoever turns it to improper purposes. It always cuts me to the heart to think of the tales the slave-traders first entered this lovely country with. Livingstone, by his utter honesty of purpose, moved hither and thither safely amongst the people, but when he left it was easy, by representing themselves to be "his brothers," for the Tette miscreants to follow where he had been.

31st August. This morning some of the villagers found a nearly starved Manganja man lying in the grass. They brought him in, and after a good meal he told me he had fled from the Ma Viti, and had been without food for three days. For a wonder, at this time of the year, it rained heavily to-day and blew hard up

the river. As a rule, there is no rain from May till November, but occasionally it falls in August, when a very fruitful season is the result.

1st September. I should have gone down to the Makololo village to-day to see the Ma Viti once more, but the rain kept me in. I hear that the topic is still the same, and that one effect of the tremendous laudation poured forth about me is to lead the wanderers to imagine that I individually am about a match for the whole tribe of Ma Viti! I am told that it was a great relief to their chief that I had kept away, for, as the place was stockaded, I should have had them at my mercy within it, had I desired to clear them all off during my visit.

However, as the rain ceased I went, as I had intended, the following day. The report was true, and I saw that the Ma Viti could not get rid of their fear and trembling. I tried my best to make them feel at ease. I exhibited my lucifer matches, lit my pipe with a burning-glass, and, perhaps a little incautiously, fired off my revolver. Poor fellows, it was quite sad; the whole of them cowered down as report followed report. I gave them, however, thoroughly to understand that these things were

never used unless we were attacked, and then it would of course be the fault of the assailants if they got holes drilled through them by this terrible weapon.

The chief of the Ma Viti was given to comprehend that I was in the habit of staying at the town of M'Ponda, and should he be destroyed it could not fail to annoy me: this I found had been judiciously instilled into the minds of his following. Knowing something of the suspicious nature of these savages, I can easily believe that this will have its due effect: I think that the Ma Viti may imagine it very possible we should resent the clearing out of a man with whom we had often stopped, and so he will be let off.

I took my leave of them to-day, and all ended very well. The chief promised to bring goats and sheep to Livingstonia, and received a present from me for his wife. If, please God, this delay at Matiti shall prove to be the means of opening up relations with this most powerful and, I may say, celebrated people, it will indeed be a grand point gained. It may prove to be the most valuable piece of work I have been permitted to accomplish in Africa.

At night, as I sat smoking my pipe, strange

sounds came to my ear. I listened, and distinctly made out the air of some well-known music. I called to Wakatani, who lay in the next hut, and asked him who it was singing: he replied that it was he. On telling him to repeat it, I found it was one of the chants used by the missionaries sixteen years ago on the hills at Magomero. Remembering how much pains Dr. Livingstone had taken with him, and good Dr. Wilson too, I asked him if he remembered anything of the former days. He said, "This is what Dr. Livingstone taught me:—

'This night I lay me down to sleep,
I give my soul to Christ to keep.
If I should die before I wake,
I pray to God my soul to take. Amen.'"

In the long interval since he had seen white men he had forgotten nearly all the English he ever knew; but these lines, together with some few simple questions and answers taught him by Dr. Wilson, he could repeat.

The next day I took a canoe and went down the river. For miles and miles natives ran to the bank and shouted the English salutation "Good-morning." It is the only sentence they know, but has been sedulously taught to all who

incorporate themselves in the Makololo tribe. I could now see what a power these people had become. With villages open to all comers, and abstaining from selling their people, they have increased at an enormous rate.

On the 4th a rumour reached me that M'Ponda's men had been down to attack a village very near to where the steamer was moored above the Cataracts. The reason was that the Ma Viti had been ferried across there to invade the hill Ajawas. I sent a note to Dr. Laws asking how it went with him.

To-day two of the Makololo, Mobita and Malouri, came to visit me, bringing a small sheep as a present. The former of these used to be a turbulent character, terribly addicted to hemp-smoking. He now looked quite young compared to what he was when I last saw him. He told me he had given up his poisonous pipe at my recommendation, and felt very much better in consequence. It is strange what a bad effect this habit has: a man addicted to it is unable to control himself, and I remember that when I was in the country before, it was necessary to discharge Mobita, on account of his misdoings when under the influence of "bhanji."

The wearisomeness of this waiting for the new party was trying beyond description. As is always the case, health became affected at once. I know nothing in African travel so likely to break a man down as having to remain idle on one spot. It may be said, "But why be idle?" Reader, were you ever the victim of nightmare? If so, perhaps you can understand me better when I put the case thus. The effect of fever poison is to make you languid and indisposed to bestir yourself. Excitement will operate beneficially upon you; but if you have to live in a hut, week in and week out, gazing a hundred times a day up a long reach of a river for the expected appearance of a sail—anxious, too, not to be far away when the consummate moment arrives, you do not care to exert yourself.

Fever at such times gets fairly hold of you, and you are never really yourself. In nightmare you are pursued by Bashi-Bazouks if you are of a Bulgarian turn of mind, or chevied by Cossacks if your inclinations are adverse to the Czar: in either case you are powerless to move. You make resolutions, but what comes of them? There you lie till the catastrophe happens, and you start up thankful

for the friendly tap of the "hot water" bearer, who has delivered you from your tormentors. So with the fever-stricken, you are morbidly spell-bound, and cannot move till relieved. Little happened to break the monotony of my stay. As I turn over the pencilled notes in my diary, I can see how my hand shook here, how short the entry was there; how apprehensions crept in at this date, and opinions were put on record at that which seem all altered now.

But there were breaks in this monotony. A vast host of boys and girls came up to see me one day from the Makololo villages. I introduced races for beads, and rare fun it was to the lookers-on, but, contrary to expectation, the girls could outrun the boys.

Not content with this, a weight-carrying race was improvised. Two portly dames entered the lists, but thought better of it. On a subsequent occasion, however, the match came off, to the extreme diversion of all beholders.

I was much struck with the difference between the Manganja and Ajawa people. Inferior in courage altogether, the former are immeasurably superior to the latter in intellect. Their pottery, iron-work, and baskets of all sorts show

a talent which is not possessed by the tribe which has ground them down so. Perhaps, in a measure, they owe their survival at all to the desire which exists amongst their enemies to preserve their talents for the common good.

The terrible famine of 1862, which acted so disastrously against the Universities Mission stationed in the hills and at Chibisa's, is talked of to this day, and the state of things before and since is contrasted, when the natives speak of the wholesale disappearance of goats, fowls, and sheep, which then took place. It is here that the Free Church of Scotland has shown such wisdom in planting its thriving station on the Lake. In that district famine cannot come. Fish is always to be had, whilst the Lake has in numerous places sufficient damp ground—at the deltas of rivers and streams, for instance, to supply a great quantity of rice and corn, be a drought never so severely felt at a distance inland. The *Ilala* can at all times steam hither and thither to buy food; and if, in time to come, a very large population becomes stationed around the missionaries (as there is every reason to expect), the harrowing privations of the

natives in the Shiré valley during drought can hardly be repeated.

These experiences of old have, I repeat, been of inestimable advantage in laying plans for Livingstonia; and having been privileged to be an observer, I can only repeat that it is a beautiful exemplification of the Apostle's declaration. Yes, by God's grace, one has indeed planted; another waters, and time must show to whom the increase will be given. The civilisation and Christianizing of these tribes will be no affair of a few months, or years. But, thank God, an imperishable effect has already been produced, which is to be read in the description of the warm and hearty reception accorded to Christ's servants when they passed by the graves of great and good men who fell in the breach when this dark—nay, darkest region of Africa was first assailed. What the wards in a lock are to the key, the graves of Mackenzie and his staff are to the present undertaking on Nyassa; and when the door is opened to life and light, let all own in thankfulness that "neither is he that planteth anything, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase." Whatever harvest may be

reaped around the Lake, it will be a sorry day when it shall be denied that "he that planteth and he that watereth are one," on the edge of that blood-stained plain to which Livingstone's spirit first led men of many ways of thinking, but undivided in a common hope.

On the 7th of September Ramakukan came to me with a number of Ranyow's followers, who had been sent by the latter from the Ruo to tell me that he was threatened by a band of rebels, formerly under Mariano, a rebel Portuguese who established himself in the Morambala marsh. He wished to know if I would sanction his driving them off. Ramakukan told me privately that there were two sides to this story—in fact, that Ranyow was a pest to every one in his vicinity, and merely wished to get me to say that it was with my knowledge and sanction he was acting on the offensive. I, of course, would have nothing to do with the matter, but urged him to remain quiet. It is a pity that the Makololo are living in a district which makes it impossible for white men to take up their quarters amongst them on account of the malarious nature of the Lower Shiré Valley. In time they may migrate to higher land,

then a good deal might be done in the way of humanizing them. As with all savages, their punishments are cruel and horrible according to that standard of mercy to which we have attained during this century, thanks to our more active Christianity. Let us not forget how cheap life was in the days of our forefathers: men are living who can remember seeing a lad hung for stealing linen off a bleaching line in Scotland. Life, too, is cheap in the Shiré Valley when any offence of a grave nature is committed; but the presence of a white man would alter all this materially. During my sojourn I was asked to be a kind of magistrate, and my decisions were generally looked on as final. The real reason of all this, I may explain, was, that as an officer under Dr. Livingstone for two years (during which time his word was law), the Makololo considered themselves, in a measure, bound to place themselves under the same order of things which prevailed in the olden days; and knowing as they do how greatly the prestige of the British name has increased in the land, it is policy for them to afford evidence to all lookers-on that they are, in a measure, still identified with us.

On the 9th of September the Makololo and their attendants all went back to their respective villages, and my solitude was increased. Anxious about the state of affairs on the Ruo, I sent a special messenger to Ranyow to hear whether peace had been maintained, as I felt it would be exceedingly difficult for the newcomers to make the passage of the Shiré, supposing there had been an outbreak. It was a satisfaction too at this time to receive a message from Dr. Laws to say that all were well and hearty on the *Ilala* at the head of the Falls.

On the 10th there was great excitement. Some Portuguese slave-hunters were reported in the vicinity, and one woman whom they had tried to kidnap had escaped to give the alarm. Every man in the neighbourhood turned out to find them, but after a long quest gave up the endeavour. The Makololo described to me the way in which the Nyungwé Chikundas (Tette slavers) harried them at times when the grass was long. The process is for two or three to hide near the watering-places on the streams, or near the ground under cultivation. When the women come to draw water, a dash is made, the poor woman is seized, a sweet potato is thrust

into her mouth and a cloth thrown over her face. Gagged in this way the captive is hurried away, and nothing more is known of her. I also learnt that the Tette people were still sending parties to the Ma Viti, from whom they purchase their slaves, selling them in turn to the Zambesi tribes. It was very recently that two of the Makololo women had been carried off in this manner. I was asked whether I thought they would be right in shooting these fellows if they apprehended them. I told them, "Yes, most certainly;" and I sincerely trust they will make an example of some of them. Livingstone used to liberate their poor half-dead captives and chain the slave-dealers of Tette to the ship's cable till they had time to reflect over matters, after which they were sent back to the Portuguese. On one occasion he pinned three of them into their own slave-forks, and marched them through the country as a spectacle to the natives; but with the Makololo it is different; and whilst the trade exists (as exist it always will till thoroughly responsible and enlightened Portuguese officers are sent to these interior towns), I think they are right to take the severest measures to maintain their own

position, lying as it does far beyond the occupied territory of the Portuguese.

In the advertisement columns of the 'Daily News' of the 3rd of May, I observe the lengthy debate reported which recently took place in Lisbon (the date is not given) on the subject of the slave-trade in Africa. Now I do not wonder at much that was said on the occasion. Three powerful elements were at work amongst the speakers and the hearers. That patriotism was at fever-heat is evident, and perhaps never was the memory of Alphonse de Albuquerque and Camoens subsidized to greater advantage than in the speeches that were made. There was also an intense indignation manifested against Dr. Livingstone, Captain Cameron and myself. Finally, wading through the speeches, one is painfully conscious of the crass ignorance which exists at Lisbon concerning matters in East Africa. It seems utterly impossible to break in upon this darkness, do what one may. Appeals were made to Foreign Office records in England to show how active Portugal was in suppressing slavery on the coast, but the speakers most conveniently shirked the exceedingly disagreeable testimony which is borne to

the manner in which an *interior* trade is carried on by their countrymen, in spite of all protest. Even at the risk of repeating what the reader may know, let it be stated, once for all, that the cause of all the misery in Africa is a slave-trade conducted on two totally different principles.

The first division of the traffic in human beings may be said to consist of a process by which slaves are collected in the interior of Africa, marched to the sea-coast, and shipped thence to a foreign country. Of course this necessitates the appearance of the slaves on the sea-board, and we are familiar with this trade because from time to time our cruisers expose these practices by seizing the vessels in which the venture is made. Her Majesty's vessels annually capture many dhows and liberate many slaves. I notice that the Portuguese Minister was most anxious to score points for vigorous co-operation in this direction, and in the course of the debate a great deal was made of the high appreciation in which such zeal was held at the Court of St. James's. I do not wish to throw cold water on these effusions, but as it is certain that those who so indignantly denounce me are not unacquainted with Blue

Books, I will merely point out to them what is really on record. Senhor Andrade Corvo, Minister of Foreign Affairs, did me the honour to single me out for his special notice: I find him rebutting my evidence by saying that the English Government recognises that Portugal of late years "has had both the power and "strength to do away with the slave-trade on "the Mozambique Coast, the only Portuguese "territory where that clandestine trade was still "being carried on." Let us see a little closer into this. I turn to the 'Report of Consul Elton on the Trade and Commerce of Mozambique for the year 1876.' He states as follows: "The "Portuguese naval force during the past year has "consisted of the gunboat *Douro*, which has only "moved twice out of the harbour for three days "on each occasion, and hence has done no work "in the suppression of the slave-trade. The "aviso *Quillimane*, unfit for sea owing to faulty "boilers; and the two gunboats *Sena* and *Tette*, "on which all the service between Ibo, Angoxa, "and *visits* to the Kivolane, Umfisi, etc., have "devolved alternately, the two craft being un-"able to act simultaneously." Immediately afterwards I notice that Her Majesty's vessels

Thetis, *Flying-fish* and *Lynx* were employed in the watching of the Mozambique. The *Thetis*, between the 1st of June, 1874, and August 14th, 1876, a period of twenty-seven months, employed in cruising for the suppression of the slave-trade, covered 27,051 miles; whilst during the same time her boats sailed over 20,413 miles; making a total of miles cruised over by ships and boats of 47,464. It is probable these statistics are of later date than those on which the felicitations were founded to which Senhor Andrade Corvo drew attention; if so, I would ask the excellent minister whether it will not be well to provide something a little more satisfactory for the current year in the way of power and strength to interfere with this sea-borne trade?

But there is a far more disastrous slave-trade carried on within their possessions, and so ramified that I doubt whether a single captive ever comes within 250 miles of either salt water or cruiser. In this case the slave's march, instead of being towards the seaport, where he may eventually be dragged to light, is in a contrary direction from the instant he is bought or kidnapped. Captain Cameron found this dis-

graceful traffic as active as ever when he crossed Africa, though much nearer to the West Coast. We have ever implored the Portuguese to recognise it—we, who alone of all Europeans have entered the slave-preserves of their so-called colonists in East Africa. It is useless for them to fly off at a tangent, and appeal to the interchange of civilities with our Foreign Office. Let them frankly admit that never since Livingstone set foot on the Zambesi till the present moment, did a Portuguese officer ever make his way up the Shiré, or to its highlands, or to Lake Nyassa. "It is, certainly, somewhat "singular," says Senhor Penheiro Chagas, "that "these accusations always emanate from English "travellers. French, German, and Italian "travellers journey through Africa: none of "them see the atrocities we commit; which are "only brought to light by the perspicuous visions "of a Cameron, a Livingstone, or a Young." Here the speaker disappears very suddenly into the arms of Sir Walter Scott, Shakespeare, and Byron, and, as if he were not quite safe, he leads his listeners on to the decks of the Invincible Armada and to the spire of the Kremlin, the Olympian Eagle is summoned to the rescue;

King Don Duarte, the Princess Henrique, Don Fernando, and Don Pedro, all come to his call! I trust I may not appear very rude if I express the opinion that Senhor Chagas would do well to stimulate his countrymen to raise up from amongst themselves just now some one who, by taking these matters to which I allude practically in hand, may claim from future orators a place on the illustrious muster-roll which he thus called over. It is rather hard upon the glorious dead to attach them by the thread of history to the Governors who represent Portugal in Central Africa at present.

I maintain (and there is an uncomfortable amount of testimony at my back, if Senhor Chagas will go deeply enough into Blue Books) that the countries on the Shiré and Lake Nyassa are the great slave-hunting grounds of East Africa. What, though Germans, Frenchmen, and Italians may merrily trip amongst her mountains and lakes—I take it for granted the eloquent Senhor knows their names, and where they have been—what though they relate how *their* path lay where murders were not, and slavers did not come, I must beg leave to tell him, nevertheless, that excepting poor

Dr. Roscher, who reached Lake Nyassa eighteen years ago, and Von der Decken, who made a short excursion from the East Coast, I am of opinion he will find these nationalities to which he refers are conspicuous by the absence of their representatives; and none so conspicuous, I may add, as Portugal herself.

Lest, however, the speakers are still lacking —as they seem to have been throughout the debate—the first elementary facts connected with the case which we bring against them, I beg to lay before them the following points, in order that they may serve as a basis for future action.

To the south of the Zambesi, and west and south-west of Tette ("Nyungwé" of the natives), there exist tribes as unlike the poor industrious, agricultural, cotton-weaving, iron-founding people of the regions we have been in, as it is possible to imagine. Take the Matabélé, Banyai, and Batonga, and you have nations fierce and warlike, and with whom anything like manual labour, save in making weapons, and so forth, is looked on as mere woman's work. These people do not buy and sell each other, but are only too eager to purchase women and children of the Portuguese. The female captives are at

once added to their wives and concubines; whilst the young boys are drafted into the tribes; and the girls grow up to follow the fate of their captive mothers. Here then, in a few words, *is the chief slave-traffic of Portuguese-Africa*—that part of it which is within reach of such towns as Tette, Sena, and Quillimane. Armed with muskets, powder, calico, and beads, detachments make their way from Tette to the Ajawa or whatever tribe is likely to be successful against a weak neighbour. The chiefs are then equipped with arms for the coming raid.

It is a hideous story to repeat, and one now well known in England, however ignored in Portugal. For two or three yards of calico a-piece, these poor Manganja and Ajawa women and children have been led away thousands after thousands—not to draw forth eventually congratulations between Lisbon and English Cabinets, when detected, and liberated on the coast—*but to pass away into lands yet more distant still, and farther removed from the inquisitive eye of philanthropy*. Just as the lapwing stumbles and tumbles about before the village lad, till she leads him away far from her young ones con-

cealed in the grass, so have these excellent senators and ministers contrived to draw off their countrymen from the great iniquity which lies crouching in a country they have hitherto known little of, and cared less about; and so will it be yet, I fear, for many a day. It seems almost impossible to get people out of their original ideas as to what slave-trading consists in. It is to them a matter of the ocean, crowded schooners or swift dhows, with men, women, and children packed under hatches "like herrings in a cask" on the "middle-passage." This is one form of the evil, and horrible enough in all conscience, but not the special traffic I call attention to. We have inherited fixed impressions from our fathers, who reduced the evil, thank God, to a small compass. But then they had hundreds of witnesses to give graphic descriptions of what they beheld. Every one, from an admiral to a midshipman, had something to tell of his experiences of the slave-trade; but it is altogether otherwise with this *internal* land traffic. How few have passed into the wilds whence the poor slaves originally come! But when the few report what they find there—simply because they happen to be Livingstone and his followers, or,

like Captain Cameron, travellers bent on developing Livingstone's discoveries, are they therefore to be dubbed liars to a man, because to them has fallen the task of telling the Portuguese what goes on in their own possessions?

My stay amongst the Makololo whilst I was waiting for Dr. Stewart afforded me ample means of judging about the present state of the trade, and I affirm that it still goes on, and is conducted both by agents hailing from Quillimane and Tette. I have given instances of it, and I can testify that at Matiti the natives knew the drum-call to turn out against Portuguese kidnappers as well as soldiers in garrison know the bugle-call. So long as the Portuguese place restrictive duties on goods entering the Zambesi, so long will they shut out light and investigation, and so long will they shut *in* these abominations. They are wise in their generation to close up the only apertures through which people can reach these tribes; and I will answer for it that whilst they do so they will not be troubled with many tales such as Livingstone has left. Siberia—nay, Russia—would cut a very different figure in the eyes of the world if men could pass in thither as they

liked to report upon the doings in mines and mountains jealously hidden from the world; and Russia is wise in her generation too.

No after-thoughts are so good as convictions arrived at upon the spot. If in propounding a remedy I seem to be venturesome in my ideas, I can merely say that the plan I have suggested meets with the cordial approval of every one to whom I have mentioned it and who is acquainted with the country. Now that it has been proved quite possible to place a steamer upon Lake Nyassa, and to maintain her there amongst tribes thoroughly alive to the advantages of having representatives of the British nation amongst them, I would urge that a steamer—say twice the size of the *Ilala*—should be sent thither and manned with a crew to whom should be committed the custody of the Lake. To combine trading with these duties would be to enhance the value of the enterprise in the eyes of the natives. The expense would not be great, the enterprise would be popular, and the effect would be absolutely prodigious. As it is, Arabs, Portuguese convicts and villains of all sorts will quickly recover their equanimity, and will see that the *Ilala* is not really going to interfere

with them. It is not the duty of missionaries to fight except under rare and well-defined necessity; but in God's name, and for the credit of our own humanity, do not let us sit still and play cat's-cradle with red tape whilst hundreds of thousands are perishing for want of a steamer and ten men to man her. I repeat that from the moment Dr. Stewart undertook it till the time Livingstonia was fairly under way on the Lake, including salaries, passages to Africa, the cost of the *Ilala* and two boats, provisions for many months, barter goods, and, in fact, everything up to the date of the Lake's exploration, as detailed above, we had not expended £6000. I emphasize this because it affords a good guide to what it would cost to produce the most salutary effect in East Africa that one can well imagine; and I hope that some of my rich countrymen may yet find it in their hearts to carry out my suggestion. I have stated that the Arabs, who at present are the great scourge, are only waiting for the moment when they must levant, muskets, chains, slave-sticks and all: that moment will be when another steamer comes to their settlements and tells them plainly that whilst the *Ilala* has her

sphere of duty the new-comer has hers also. One glance at the muzzles of two or three mountain field-pieces would, in my opinion, settle the whole question. On the coast Dr. Kirk is vigorously carrying the proclamation of the Sultan of Zanzibar into effect, and it is by this manifesto utterly illegal on the part of these rascals on Nyassa to act as agents for the slave-trade on the coast. People may see difficulties in the way. The Devil, who has a great interest at stake, will take pretty good care to raise up difficulties at each turn, and to stop interference if possible; but I maintain that if the objection exists, and it should seem unadvisable to send an expedition officially to districts where it is difficult to reach it, the plea will hardly hold water in reality. There is no more difficulty in reaching people officially on Lake Nyassa now than there is in the Transvaal.

The Union Steam Company's Mail Steamer calls once a month at Quillimane, and a man may walk thence to the Lake with no heavier armament than his umbrella if he is an Englishman, or he may hire a canoe and paddle up to Matiti at his leisure. At the same time it will not be the case if the

Portuguese endeavour to force the passage of the River Shiré. Too many miseries turn on their occupation of one of the Zambesi settlements to make this feasible and the natives are keenly alive to the evils of their sway. I have always maintained, and maintain still, that it is impossible that those in authority in Lisbon desire this stain to remain upon their flag. The debate in their Chambers to which I have drawn attention must produce a salutary effect; for although it was right in the estimation of the listeners to applaud the condemnation of Livingstone's veracity, there must be men who know too well that it was not only Livingstone, but some twenty others with him—clergymen, officers, sailors, and private gentlemen—who witnessed these things at the same time. Far more worthy of Portugal would it be to admit at once that she has herself to blame for these scandals, but that she is determined it shall not be so in future. As I write, a letter comes into my hands written on Lake Nyassa (and home in England just a month afterwards), in which details are given me of the arrival of a gang of captives at a house near the Zambesi whilst the writer was staying there, which slaves were

being sent on by Portuguese farther into the interior for sale.

But to resume. On the 13th of September I was still waiting at Matiti for the new detachment. I had a sharp attack of fever, which made my position all the more irksome. At such times every imaginable disaster seems to suggest itself, and fears for the party about to arrive were uppermost in my mind. In spite of all, I could not help being amused at the persistent kind attentions of an old chief who lived hard by. Chirimbue, marvellous to say in a land where few remain long, had lived here ever since the days of the *Pioneer*. Incessant were his little presents of fruit, fowls, eggs, etc. Of course he received double their worth in value; but with such consummate tact and such an evidence of politeness towards me, who could refuse him? What with an elaborate tattoo all over him, and various cross-lines cut by wrinkles as old age fell upon him, he was a curious object. I asked him one day if he knew how old he was? He replied, "Twelve *or fifteen years*." He was greatly surprised when I told him I knew him as an old man fourteen years ago. Savages

keep no record of their ages, and have not the faintest idea how years roll on.

It is sorry work making notes of wind and weather; but there is something very singular in these autumn months, as we should call them in England. The nights are for the most part very still, but a strong breeze blows up the river during the day. The whole sky is illuminated of a night with fires which pass over hill and dale, consuming all the grass-growth of the year, and producing the wildest effects in the distance. As darkness comes on, one loses the outline of the mountains, but these fires mark them out against the heavens in zig-zag lines just as if jagged lightning had suddenly become fixed in the sky. Smoke, of course, fills the air, and one cannot see far during the day. If all the corn-fields in England were set fire to in August, and left to burn themselves out over county after county, it would have the appearance which Tropical Africa presents at this season.

The time hung wearily enough. One night I smelt a nasty, musky smell in the hut, but could not account for it. In the morning my gallant native crew discovered that

a crocodile had laid her eggs in the sand just outside the hut-door. They unearthed a great number, and soon fell to roasting them. I, for my part, preferred sticking to hen's eggs. So cleverly was the nest made that one could only tell by the trail of the reptile's tail in the sand that she had been there. September is the time of year at which they lay. The natives are always on the look-out, and search every patch of sand. The old crocodile occasionally visits the spot where her eggs lie, and will sometimes place sticks and grass over them, to make the place more difficult to notice and as much like the surrounding ground as possible. The young hatch out with the first heavy rains, say in November. At times I put my neighbours in good heart by getting them some meat—notably one day when I found them cutting up a hippopotamus I had killed five days previously, but had not succeeded in bringing to book. The smell, of course, was something dreadful, but it only appeared to whet the appetites of my friends—and I may add of the crocodiles too, who, keeping a respectful distance, snapped up any stray morsels that floated down.

About midday on the 24th a lad brought a poor woman to me whom he had found in the bushes whilst out hunting. She was a mere living skeleton, and almost naked. After giving her something to eat and rigging her out in some calico, I heard her story. It seems she was captured in one of the Ma Viti raids at Chipata's, near Lake Nyassa, and sold by them to some of the Portuguese of Tette who came to their camp for slaves. She was carried off to a place on the Zambesi, and there left in a village till her owners should return from another place in which they expected to make up their complement. She made her escape, however, and had been for one month wandering in the woods, subsisting on grass-seeds and roots. She was much alarmed till my attendants told her I was not really another Portuguese. Her shoulders were quite raw, and the flies were positively eating her alive. I sent her down to one of the Makololo villages for the time.

Two days after, the Ma Viti detachment passed me on their way back to their hills. They were still very nervous in my presence, but it was entirely owing to the fearful stories told to them by the Makololo concerning me—

of course with an object! So long as they can impress the Ma Viti that they have such powerful allies as the English, they consider themselves safe from all molestation on their part. It appears they showed these fellows the poor woman whom I had clothed and fed, as an evidence of my hatred of slave-trading and cruelty. We parted very good friends, and they repeated their desire that I would go and visit their chiefs. I cannot feel too thankful that all passed off so well. If we once get on friendly terms with the Ma Viti there is no end to the influence it may have on future events for Central Africa.

Mr. Ramakukan, on the strength of things looking up, I suppose, importuned me to bring him out five English wives if I returned, but I was to be sure to bring them also clothes to wear, and food too, such as they eat. On the 29th and 30th of September the heat seemed to reach its maximum. Never shall I forget the last night of the month. I had been lying in the shade, panting all day: although in the shade, my rifles when I tried to oil them were almost too hot to touch, whilst from the prodigious fires the sun looked as it does in a London

fog. What wind there was came from the north, and was like the blast from a furnace. But about ten P.M. half-a-dozen gales lashed together broke over us. Trees lost their branches, part of the roof of my hut was carried away, my door vanished, and a hurricane of leaves, ashes, dust, and earth rushed in upon me: to wind up, down came a deluge of rain, soaking everything, and washing the dirt into clothes, books and bedding. I sat under the lee of the hut, and then, when the gale lulled, went in and lay down very weary, and with fever once more upon me. I must have slept some time, for I dreamt of home, and a very lively contrast to all this. The mosquitoes were not above sharing my ruined hut with me, and made the best of their opportuity.

On the 2nd of October I was so thoroughly done up that I made arrangements for returning to the steamer, for I feared that these continual fevers would so sap my strength that I should be useless to myself, and to every one else, when Dr. Stewart and party arrived. But to my inexpressible joy, about five P.M., two men came from the Rue with letters from Dr. Black, to say that he, with the advanced guard, had

got thus far in safety, and that Dr. Stewart was close behind. I started off the first thing on the following morning, and made a swift canoe-journey, till I reached a point at which I thought I could not miss any one coming up the river, and then began a walk along the bank. To my extreme disgust, I found, however, I had managed to miss the boat, which the natives said had passed me. This gave me a long weary tramp back, but everything was compensated for by meeting the party at sunset. Truly there are moments in life worth living for. A bundle of letters, so long and anxiously expected, was handed to me, and ensconced in a Makololo hut I spent nearly the whole night in reading. Dr. Black retailed to me all the news he could on the following morning, as we sat in the boat, but what with fever, excitement, delight, and the great reaction on all this irksome suspense, things muddled themselves up in my brain to an extraordinary extent. One thing, however, was evident: the fresh arrivals were in a poor plight from their journey through the malarious part, and I set myself to work to push them through with all haste, and did not stop till we got to Ramakukan's. On the 5th of October

we arrived at Matiti, and, after sending letters on post-haste to the party in the *Ilala* at the head of the Falls, I turned tail at once and went down the river as fast as possible to meet Dr. Stewart with the second detachment.

I very soon came up with them, and we forthwith returned to Matiti to arrange for the transport of their goods and chattels to the spot where the *Ilala* had so long been awaiting their arrival. Amongst the new-comers I was glad to welcome Mr. H. B. Cotterill, a gentleman who has thrown himself into the breach just at the right moment, and may accomplish a work of the utmost importance. At first sight, the occupation in which he has so heroically engaged may not catch the eye as service of great value: a word, then, on the subject. Whilst projecting this onslaught upon the barbarism of Lake Nyassa, it did not fail to strike those best acquainted with the land that the Arab and Portuguese slave-traders would probably withdraw from their old haunts when the *Ilala* was launched on the Lake. But to the powerful chiefs, who allowed them to make their villages their head-quarters during their trading operations, this would simply mean a cessation of all

commerce. It is for the purchase of slaves and ivory alone that muskets, powder, beads, calico, etc., are brought into the country. It will readily be seen that the natives, from their point of view, might soon consider the presence of the missionaries a very questionable advantage. To obviate this, it is very necessary at once to substitute a legitimate trading venture, so that this cause of complaint may be removed; and with this object Mr. Cotterill determined to bring up a considerable quantity of goods, so as to open up a trade with the people of a legitimate kind, and show them that they were not to be cut off altogether from the produce of the outer world. For this purpose, too, he brought with him a steel boat, which had been presented to him by the Harrow boys. Dr. Macklin also brought a boat of a similar description. To convey all these was a serious undertaking; but I did not misjudge the powers of my transport corps. Just one word here on a subject which, if it did not make one laugh, from the typical ignorance displayed, might well make one angry. The Viscount d'Abriaga is reported to have said in the aforesaid sitting of the Lisbon deputies that this transport of goods could only have been

accomplished by something akin to slave-labour: I give the words as advertised by authority.* The excellent Viscount said, "that Young had "asked for a thousand carriers he took with "him: if there was not clearly to be seen in "this fact a commercial speculation by which the "English and Portuguese Governments were "deceived with the sympathetic idea that efforts "would be made to civilise those peoples, in order "that they should not carry on the slave-trade in "those regions? That the slave-dealers only used "the blacks to load them; and *that it was Young "himself who was practising a forbidden act, because "it was impossible to engage a thousand blacks as "carriers without great violence; that later on Young "asked for five hundred more blacks; and that all "men who had any knowledge of Africa knew that "it could not be otherwise.*" The italics are mine. Well, I candidly confess it is difficult to make out the exact meaning of this portion of the speech; but is it too much to infer that I am here represented as having "asked" for the thousand carriers from the Portuguese? If so, the narrative I have penned is refutation enough; and lest any friend of the scandalised Viscount should

* See 'Daily News,' 3 May, 1877.

ever be misled into visiting these regions under the idea that he can press a thousand carriers into *his* service, let me warn him in time that he will not get one, except as a free man.

As to "all men who have any knowledge of Africa," I regret exceedingly that the Viscount has not amongst his own countrymen one who can sit on the jury that is to give a verdict condemning me to rank amongst slave-dealers and vagabonds, for Nyassa and its vicinity is an unknown district to them still. But it is a waste of words to pick such statements to pieces. I will far rather content myself with jotting down just the daily doings as they stand in my journal, merely remarking that whatever "forbidden act" was now perpetrated "with great violence" was a deed to which a body of Scotch and English gentlemen were witnesses: they perhaps will appreciate the wisdom of the senator as much as I do; and I only regret that the joke will hardly stand the wear and tear of translation into Manganja that the dwellers around Matiti cannot share it with us.

I pick up the thread of my story.

On the 9th of October we were ready for a start. About one thousand carriers assembled,

prepared to convey our goods to the steamer at daybreak on the morrow. It was the time of evening service. I addressed the assembled multitude—which with lookers-on could not have been far short of fifteen hundred—and told the interpreter to say to them that we were now going to call on the one living and true God, to thank Him for His mercy to us hitherto, and to pray that He would bless us in what still lay before us to do. Dr. Black led us in singing the missionary hymn, and I requested all to keep silence: then we held service together, save only—must I say it?—with one exception; for an individual who had arrived out from England with this detachment of missionary labourers in Christ's field felt himself debarred by conscientious scruples from doing as we did. I think it will be many a day before my comrades forget the reverent awe and silence of the moment. There are degrees even of silence: I doubt if any multitude can keep silence so well as a mass of natives. They possess a power of remaining still which is unknown to us.

So on the 9th of October I once more set off to face this hot climb amongst the boulders and steeps of the Cataracts. Taking Simons

with me, one of the new arrivals, I initiated him into the mysteries of African travel, and with my five hundred carriers arrived safely the same night at Makurumadzi. On the 14th we reached Makanjira's village. As I have before stated, I had some trouble with him on the way down concerning some of his people who were anxious to come to Livingstonia, not feeling very safe where they were. The chief, of course, was unfortunately from home. I knew how much of this to believe, and therefore desired that his head-man should come, and as many of the people as possible, so that we might buy provisions from them. Putting the question to him, I demanded whether I was right or wrong in taking the part of these people, on whose property the chief had put his paw for no earthly reason except to prevent their coming to us. He said I was right, no doubt. I at once told my men to take possession of the canoes in which they had come from the mainland to the island on which we stood. "Now," said I, "I want all the goods and chattels of "the people who have begged me to take them "with me." "The chief has them," he replied. "Well, then," said I, "you are my prisoner,

"and so are all these till I get them." This was too much, and the chief (who I knew was not far off) now stepped forward from his hiding-place and said he was sorry for what had happened; and on my insisting that the property should at once be handed to its owners, he restored it to them. Three men and their wives and five children gladly went off with us, feeling themselves, I suspect, far more free than the chief intended they should be.

Our next halting-place was Akumaranga's village, and here too I had a bone to pick with the chief. A hippopotamus which I had shot was found by the people, and according to all native law I ought to have been acquainted with it. But no; the chief went for the entire animal in spite of remonstrances from Dr. Laws, who heard of it and laid claim for me. I now took the matter into my own hands.

It was too bad a case to be passed over. These men all up and down the river constantly came in for huge windfalls of this description, for I was always glad to give them a treat whenever hippopotami were plentiful, and yet in this instance my friend was determined to march off with everything without a word of thanks. I

insisted on the head being produced, and after a while it was forthcoming. The teeth happened to be the largest I had ever seen, and I was glad to secure them. Akumaranga's excuse was that he intended to wait till I arrived: this I met by telling him point-blank—"Now "you know you thought you would get off alto- "gether, did you not?" "Yes," he answered; "I told a lie." So even this old fellow has a conscience, if one only takes the right road to it!

On the 12th of October we sighted the *Ilala* at her anchorage, and marched up in grand style, having done the journey in three days and two hours. We were very delighted to find Dr. Laws and the engineer in good health, and to hear that they had passed the long and weary time of waiting comfortably at anchor. They appeared to have escaped the extreme heat, especially that of the hot winds, and to have amused themselves with sport.

I lost no time, and early the next morning had steam up in the *Ilala*, and we were soon flying along through the water towards the glorious Lake—never so glorious as when one feels its cool air after a stay in the pestiferous lowlands

of the Shiré. We paid M'Ponda a passing visit as usual, and he opened his eyes widely enough when he heard the news of our having been face to face with the Ma Viti; indeed, so impressed was he with my importance, and delighted at the prospect of my standing by him in time to come should they ever come to try conclusions with him, that he made one more attempt to confer on me the greatest happiness he was capable of imagining—there was the pombé, and there were the two most artistic shampooers of all his wives; why would I not allow them just once to initiate me into the mysteries of the rubbing-down, or rubbing-in process? Obdurate to the last, he looked on me henceforth as hopeless when I was deaf to all his importunities. For once M'Ponda was sober. On the morrow we steamed up to Livingstonia, and here too a weight was off my mind when I saw at a glance all was well with the detachment in residence there. Two months had elapsed since we parted, and we had been without intelligence of each other. I found capital progress had been made, and all augured most favourably for the future.

We stayed just long enough to clean the ship,

load up with wood, and introduce the new-comers to their future companions. I have omitted to mention that I brought with me on this trip the sons of Ramakukan and Moloko to be educated. If the lads—at present very nice fellows—turn out well, it may have a very important bearing upon the future of this part of the world.

Off once more to bring up the remainder of the party, we again touched at M'Ponda's, but this time only to find him drunk, and incapable of taking in anything but more drink. Unfortunately for him, a party of his young men had returned from a long journey they had made to Kilwa and Quilimane to sell ivory. I saw the proceeds of the venture—calico, wire, beads, powder, sugar, muskets, and brandy-bottles, now empty.

It was useless to wait where all were bent on a terrible drinking bout, so we passed on to M'Ponda's brother's village, and the next morning arrived at M'Pimbi, the head of the Cataracts, glad to see the rest of the party already awaiting our return. It was necessary to make two trips; so leaving Mr. Cotterill behind with his steel-boat *Herga*, Dr. Stewart

accompanied me to Livingstonia to take command of the station and assume the management of the mission. Reaching the station on the 21st of October, I was back again at M'Pimbi on the 24th, only to find Mr. Cotterill and his seaman both down with fever, and the *Herga* not yet put together for the voyage. However, by dint of a pull altogether we were off the next day. This was the most trying voyage which the *Ilala* had yet made. Loaded down very deeply with a heavy supply of wood, the baggage and goods of Mr. Cotterill, and those likewise of a traveller who had become attached to the party, we had to take the *Herga* in tow, besides a five-oared gig which had also been brought by the fresh arrivals. To make matters worse, we had very coarse weather whilst steaming through the small lake Pamalombé, but still the *Ilala* was true to her trust, and went bravely through it all.

It was midday when we entered Nyassa. A high sea was running, but as the wind was fair I cast off the *Herga*, trusting to keep her in sight, as we both held our course for Cape Maclear. A heavy gale now got up, and I was most uneasy about Mr. Cotterill, and not less so on account

of a man we had towing astern in the gig. In a furious gale the *Herga* parted company.

Things looked ugly, for Mr. Cotterill was an entirely new hand on the Lake. However, at all risks I had to search for him, and right glad was I to make him out at last, hove-to under the lee of the Cape. I took him in tow as soon as I could, and getting up all steam, made for Livingstonia. A fresh anxiety now arose: we were almost out of wood, and the gale freshened every minute. Seldom have I seen a nearer thing than it was. Could we fetch the anchorage or not—that was the question? If the steam ran down, a pretty mess we should all be in. It was now pitch-dark, and as dirty a night as one could see. The engineer reported the wood all but gone. Calling to a hand, I bade him stand by with an axe, and at the word, to rip up the *Ilala's* deck as fast as he could, and pass the planks into the stoke-hole. At last, to my indescribable relief, we ran into our harbour, and as the anchor was let go the *Ilala* had already lost the way on her, for the *last log was gone, and the last pound of steam was expended.*

* * * * *

And now my task was done. There was

time, and only just time, to return to England before my leave was up. Thanks to Him who had guarded and guided us from the first, I had been enabled by His help to carry out that part of the work which had fallen to my lot in this great undertaking, and Dr. Stewart was on the spot to develop the plan on which we had at first agreed. If I had hitherto been the adze to rough-hew the project of Livingstonia into shape, with him now lay the part of the chisel to cut out the sharper lines. It was a very great satisfaction to see all the members of the Churches who were united in this splendid exploit already vastly better for the Lake air and glorious scenery: good houses had been built, ground was under cultivation, and, as I have described, a friendly feeling was shown on all sides towards us by the natives. The exceptions were just when interests clashed, that is to say, where chiefs had become the agents of the slave-trade.

On the 2nd of November, then, the little *Ilala* had steam up once more, and taking leave of all friends, white and black, I turned her head southwards and homewards. For M'Ponda there was a shake of the hand for the last time.

Our parting was not without its sorrows, and in these his sober moments he pressed an ox upon me as a present. Poor fellow, I told him that others of my countrymen would find their way to the Lake, and, I imagined, some of my countrywomen also—this thought broke the bitterness of our separation! I believe that he thinks there may yet be a happier alliance in store for him than that with "Mrs. Hundred-and-one," and I left him lost in contemplating the inducements he might be able to offer at a pinch to a white wife. Making our way down-stream we called in at a halting station used by us on former occasions. It was quite dark, and Baker, one of our men, took his lantern to look into an old fowl-house we had built in time past, thinking possibly if there were fowls about the spot one might by chance have taken on itself to roost in its old haunts. To his horror, he saw an immense python in the very act of swallowing a fowl; it did not take him long to report the invasion to us. We sallied forth and took the place by storm, a charge of shot settling matters with our very disagreeable neighbour.

When we arrived at Matiti, I felt that

I should not like to leave the country without paying a visit to the Mission Station of the Established Church of Scotland. The reader will remember that Mr. Henderson, acting as a pioneer, had already marked out a position for their first essay high up in the hills above the Shiré, and not so far from the old site of the Universities Mission at Magomero as to be cut off from the traditions current amongst the remaining natives concerning the presence of the English in former times. Mr. Macklin and the new arrivals had now joined him. Leaving the river, we passed through some beautiful scenery in very light marching order. An extraordinary adventure awaited us in one spot. Of a sudden we came on a herd of large bull-elephants. With nothing but light guns amongst us, we stood still, thinking the huge brutes would gladly avail themselves of the opportunity to make off. Not a bit of it. The leader of the herd made straight at us in a furious charge, smashing through everything to reach me. Having an umbrella in my hand, I opened it and threw it down; an example followed, I may add, by all my bearers, who pitched down their

loads and made off in every direction. The elephants stopped, and having satisfied their curiosity, took themselves off also; but we met them again an hour afterwards, when they were again equally anxious to dispute the right of way with us.

Nothing can exceed the beauty of this route from the Lower Falls to the hills. I was sorry to find the party suffering from fever a good deal, and altogether uncomfortable in consequence. It is one well-known attribute of this fever that a change of air is apt to produce it, and never more certainly than when one reaches the fine bracing air of the hills after simmering in the low ground. Too often people who have escaped whilst very actively employed in the Shiré swamps consider themselves in worse plight when they have time to rest and "turn round" on having gained the spot to which they have been travelling. In this way the high ground gets a bad name, but most unfairly. An attack of fever is quickly thrown off, however, in such favourable air, and rarely assumes a dangerous type.

My stay was a very short one, for I was anxious to avoid the deluge of rain which gener-

ally ushers in the wet season in the middle of November. As it was, I came in for a good deal of it on my way down to Ramakukan's village on the river, which I reached on the 8th. Bidding Ramakukan farewell on the next day, and in company with Messrs. Johnston and Ross (who were on their way for some stores left in charge of the Portuguese at Mazaro), we embarked on our long river journey. On the 12th we arrived at a small settlement of which two sons of the late Senhor Ferrão of Senna are the principal men. Never did I make a more miserable trip than it was from first to last. The rainy season was full upon us, everything in our boat was soaked through and through, the mosquitoes at night fairly excelled themselves, so that sleep was impossible, and my poor native crew rose of a morning more jaded than when they ceased paddling over-night. On the 14th we reached the Portuguese military station at Mazaro, impatiently hoping to find a mail there and provisions. Not so, however. The garrison turned out to receive us, and we were informed that nothing had arrived. As in the future it is possible we may hear much of the military occupation kept up by Portuguese in these out-

lying settlements, it may be as well to state here the nature of the force represented, because it only justifies the expressions made use of by Portuguese authorities at home when they state that their authority is too circumscribed to render them liable for the slave-dealing transactions carried on beyond the reach of their power. The garrison at Mazaro at this time was of about the same strength that I have found it on previous occasions during the last sixteen years. It consisted of a sergeant (who was dressed at times as a native, with a piece of cloth round his waist by way of uniform), and three soldiers under him. From Senhor Assavédo, to whom I had sent, I received a message stating that he would be with me on the morrow, and he came; but, anxious not to lose a day, I walked over to his farm, a distance of ten miles, at dawn the third day, and secured canoes to convey me to Quillimane. It is very hard to get map-makers to believe that Quillimane is not on a branch of the Zambesi. One quits *this* river at Mazaro, and has to walk across a flat plain till a small stream is struck, and, as on our journey, you are then dragged and pushed in a lumbering canoe for many miles over shallows and round

sharp turns till at last you reach the estuary on which Quillimane stands. This has no more connection with the Zambesi River than the Clyde has with the Thames.

We arrived at Quillimane on the 20th of November, and were received most kindly by Senhor José M. Nunes, the British Vice-Consul, to whom now, as on every former occasion, we were indebted for constant acts of thoughtful attention. According to the advertised time of the mail-steamers calling off the port, I had time to go down to the mouth of the river to await the ship. Starting on the 22nd, what was my surprise to find that she had anticipated her appointment, and had anchored out at sea at four P.M. that very afternoon. Prepared to go out over the Bar at daylight, we slept at a shanty erected for the use of the pilot who takes charge of vessels going in or out of the river. To my utter amazement, the steamer got under way at daylight without even attempting to communicate with the shore, or even hoisting signals. What with the exposure on the river, the night I had just spent in this sickly mangrove swamp, and the disappointment of having to remain for an indefinite time

at Quillimane, I was not surprised to find a heavy attack of fever creeping over me, and when we regained the town I was very ill indeed. The seizure passed slowly away, I am glad to say, and we eked out the time till the day arrived when the next mail was due as best we could.

Quillimane has altered in many of its features since I was here last, and certainly not for the better. The chief Portuguese houses find themselves unable to compete successfully with two French firms that have opened business here, or against the Parsee merchants, who have dropped down the coast to make Quillimane the field of their trading operations; consequently the complaints against the home government are loud and deep. There is a sugar-estate hard by the town, but the spirited proprietor contents himself with making rum, at a shilling a bottle, to sell to the natives, whilst his neighbours have to import sugar!

Reports arrived on the 3rd of December that the Landheen Caffres had crossed the Zambesi at Shupanga, and killed upwards of two hundred people, besides carrying off everything they could lay their hands upon.

Determined to be in time, we started down the Quillimane River for its mouth once more on the 7th of December, and arrived at the signal-station to find things pretty much as they were before. On both sides—that is, by the Union Mail Steam Ship Company and the Portuguese authorities—there is so much need for alteration that, until the whole thing is reorganised, this service is only an expensive farce, and one, moreover, that the Portuguese Government is a loser by throughout. On our arrival we discovered that the signalman had no flags to use—not but what he was better without them, perhaps; for having taken on himself recently to hoist some flags sent him from head-quarters at Mozambique, he had succeeded in wrecking an unfortunate barque on the Bar, by intimating to her that there was plenty of water for her to make the passage! What is required is that a steam-launch should be kept at Quillimane capable of running in and out to communicate with the mail-steamers. On the present occasion we had brought with us a huge barge in which to make the trip. Never shall I forget the night I passed sleeping at the foot of that flagstaff on the 6th of December. The mosqui-

toes seemed to have passed the word up and down the coast that we might be expected about this time, and every one within reach was waiting for us. As if this was not enough, bugs were ready to dispute the ground with them, and were equally merciless. First I essayed to sleep under a shed, but the mosquitoes were beforehand with me, and, with the noise of a swarm of bees, assailed me on all sides. Seeing that the hut set apart for me was closed up, I made a bolt for it and lay down; but the rats and bugs were fairly unbearable, and after some hours of misery I shouldered a camp-stool and went out to the flagstaff: seated on this I waited for daylight.

8th December. It struck me that I might as well see how far my friend the signalman was up to his duties to-day, so I asked him to show me his signal-board on which the dates were written for the steamers to call; according to this, the next mail-boat was supposed to be at Inhambane and off Quillimane at the same time! If the previous night was trying, the next was fifty times worse. A man with whom we had lodged at Quillimane, and who had served us at about the same rates as are charged in a West

End hotel in London for accommodation which was little better than an ordinary cow-house, followed us to the Bar to cater for us. Unfortunately his commissariat could not bear the strain, and to-day we ran out of everything. I was forced to make the most of some mouldy crusts and unripe fruit, helped down with water from a pool hard by, in which animal and vegetable life was pretty equally represented. In order to fare better and dodge my enemies, I ensconced myself under a piece of canvas on the beach for the next night, but unfortunately a gale of wind sprung up, and there was such a driving sandstorm that I was forced to pack up my traps and make for the hut just when a violent squall came on with thunder and lightning and a downpour of rain. The hut was crammed, and the heat perfectly stifling; whilst to make matters worse, "any port in a storm" seemed to be the mosquitoes' motto, for they flocked in by the thousand. Presently the fire went out, and every bug stalked abroad once more to carry on the blood feud with the mosquitoes. I could stand it no longer, so out I turned and sat till morning under the eaves of the hut. My first act was to go down to the shore to wash my clothes, and

set the menagerie afloat that had come into my possession during the night. I am afraid it would have taken all my powers of persuasion to convince the captain of a passing ship that he was not embarking a virulent case of small-pox, had he come to take me out of bondage this day.

The greater part of our time was spent at the flagstaff watching for the approach of the steamer, and occasionally repeating the performance of the early morning, for I found that one search had by no means sufficed to rid me of my enemies. On the 11th we gave up all hopes of the mail-steamer calling, and concluded that she had passed altogether, and so we returned to Quillimane.

Finding that our stay might be prolonged here to any length of time, and feeling thoroughly under the influence of fever poison imbibed at the pestilential mud-point on which we had spent our time, I made arrangements with the captain of a small Norwegian vessel, loading with oil-seeds, to land us at some port in the Cape Colony for £87.

On the 14th of December we left Quillimane in the *Christian Elizabeth*, Captain E. L. Lünde-

gaard, and after a rough voyage, in which much discomfort from want of all accommodation was more than made up for by the extreme kindness and courtesy of the commander, we dropped anchor in Table Bay on the 3rd of January, 1877. A hearty welcome awaited us, and during our stay every one showed us that our progress in the interior had been watched with interest. Taking the mail-steamer to England as soon as possible, it was our pleasant task to give the details of our work, and, with thankful hearts to Almighty God for all His blessings to us whilst away, to relate how we had left "Livingstonia" fairly established on Lake Nyassa.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY WILLIAM CLOWES AND SONS,
STAMFORD STREET AND CHARING CROSS.

A MAP OF
PART OF AFRICA
LAKE NYASSA
MOZAMBIQUE
MANGANJA
MOTOMBOLAND

50A, Albemarle Street, London,
September, 1877.

MR. MURRAY'S
GENERAL LIST OF WORKS.

ABINGER'S (Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer) Life. By the Hon. P. Campbell Scarlett. Portrait. 8vo. 15s.

ALBERT MEMORIAL. A Descriptive and Illustrated Account of the National Monument erected to the PRINCE CONSORT at Kensington. Illustrated by Engravings of its Architecture, Decorations, Sculptured Groups, Statues, Mosaics, Metalwork, &c. With Descriptive Text. By Doyne C. Bell. With 24 Plates. Folio. 12l. 12s.

——— Handbook to, 1s.; or Illustrated Edition, 2s. 6d.

——— (Prince) Speeches and Addresses, with an Introduction, giving some outline of his Character. With Portrait. 8vo. 10s. 6d.; or *Popular Edition*, fcap. 8vo. 1s.

ALBERT DÜRER; his Life, with a History of his Art. By Dr. Thausing, Keeper of Archduke Albert's Art Collection at Vienna. Translated from the German. With Portrait and Illustrations. 2 vols. 8vo. [*In the Press.*

ABBOTT'S (Rev. J.) Memoirs of a Church of England Missionary in the North American Colonies. Post 8vo. 2s.

ABERCROMBIE (John). Enquiries concerning the Intellectual Powers and the Investigation of Truth. Fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

——— Philosophy of the Moral Feelings. Fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

ACLAND (Rev. Charles). Popular Account of the Manners and Customs of India. Post 8vo. 2s.

ÆSOP'S FABLES. A New Version. With Historical Preface. By Rev. Thomas James. With 100 Woodcuts, by Tenniel and Wolf. Post 8vo. 2s. 6d.

AGRICULTURAL (Royal) JOURNAL. (*Published half-yearly.*)

AIDS TO FAITH: a Series of Theological Essays. By various Authors. 8vo. 9s.

Contents:—Miracles; Evidences of Christianity; Prophecy & Mosaic Record of Creation; Ideology and Subscription; The Pentateuch; Inspiration; Death of Christ; Scripture and its Interpretation.

AMBER-WITCH (The). A most interesting Trial for Witchcraft. Translated by Lady Duff Gordon. Post 8vo. 2s.

ARMY LIST (The). *Published Monthly by Authority.*

ARTHUR'S (Little) History of England. By Lady Callcott. *New Edition, continued to 1872.* With 36 Woodcuts. Fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d.

AUSTIN (John). Lectures on General Jurisprudence; or, the Philosophy of Positive Law. Edited by Robert Campbell. 2 Vols. 8vo. 32s.

——— Student's Edition, by Robert Campbell, compiled from the above work. Post 8vo. 12s.

——— Analysis of. By Gordon Campbell, M.A. Post 8vo. 6s.

ARNOLD (Thos.). Ecclesiastical and Secular Architecture of Scotland: The Abbeys, Churches, Castles, and Mansions. With Illustrations. Medium 8vo. [*In Preparation.*

ATKINSON (Dr. R.) Vie de Seint Auban. A Poem in Norman-French. Ascribed to Matthew Paris. With Concordance, Glossary and Notes. Small 4to, 10s. 6d.

ADMIRALTY PUBLICATIONS; Issued by direction of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty:—

A MANUAL OF SCIENTIFIC ENQUIRY, for the Use of Travellers, *Fourth Edition*. Edited by Rosser Mair, M.A. Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 3s. 6d.

GREENWICH ASTRONOMICAL OBSERVATIONS 1841 to 1846, and 1847 to 1871. Royal 4to. 20s. each.

MAGNETICAL AND METEOROLOGICAL OBSERVATIONS. 1840 to 1847. Royal 4to. 20s. each.

APPENDICES TO OBSERVATIONS.

1837. Logarithms of Sines and Cosines in Time. 3s.
1842. Catalogue of 1439 Stars, from Observations made in 1836 to 1841. 4s.
1845. Longitude of Valentia (Chronometrical). 3s.
1847. Description of Altazimuth. 3s.
Twelve Years' Catalogue of Stars, from Observations made in 1836 to 1847. 4s.
Description of Photographic Apparatus. 2s.
1851. Maskelyne's Ledger of Stars. 3s.
1852. I. Description of the Transit Circle. 3s.
1853. Refraction Tables. 3s.
1854. Description of the Zenith Tube. 3s.
Six Years' Catalogue of Stars, from Observations. 1848 to 1853. 4s.
1862. Seven Years' Catalogue of Stars, from Observations. 1854 to 1860. 10s.
Plan of Ground Buildings. 3s.
Longitude of Valentia (Galvanic). 2s.
1864. Moon's Semid. from Occultations. 2s.
Planetary Observations, 1831 to 1835. 2s.
1868. Corrections of Elements of Jupiter and Saturn. 2s.
Second Seven Years' Catalogue of 2760 Stars for 1861 to 1867. 4s.
Description of the Great Equatorial. 3s.
1856. Descriptive Chronograph. 3s.
1869. Reduction of Deep Thermometer Observations. 2s.
1871. History and Description of Water Telescope. 3s.

Cape of Good Hope Observations (Star Ledgers. 1856 to 1863. 2s.
——— 1856. 5s.
——— Astronomical Results. 1857 to 1858. 5s.
Report on Teneriffe Astronomical Experiment. 1858. 5s.
Paramatta Catalogue of 7385 Stars. 1822 to 1826. 4s.

ASTRONOMICAL RESULTS. 1847 to 1871. 4to. 3s. each.

MAGNETICAL AND METEOROLOGICAL RESULTS. 1847 to 1871. 4to. 3s. each.

REDUCTION OF THE OBSERVATIONS OF PLANETS. 1750 to 1830. Royal 4to. 20s. each.

——— LUNAR OBSERVATIONS. 1750 to 1830. 2 Vols. Royal 4to. 20s. each.

——— 1831 to 1851. 4to. 10s. each.

BERNOULLI'S SEXCENTENARY TABLE. 1779. 4to. 5s.

BESSEL'S AUXILIARY TABLES FOR HIS METHOD OF CLEARING LUNAR DISTANCES. 8vo. 2s.

ENCKE'S BERLINER JAHRBUCH, for 1830. *Berlin*, 1828. 8vo. 8s.

HANSEN'S TABLES DE LA LUNE. 4to. 20s.

LAX'S TABLES FOR FINDING THE LATITUDE AND LONGITUDE. 1821. 8vo. 10s.

LUNAR OBSERVATIONS at GREENWICH. 1783 to 1819. Compared with the Tables, 1821. 4to. 7s. 6d.

MACLEAR ON LACAILLE'S ARC OF MERIDIAN. 2 Vols. 20s. each

ADMIRALTY PUBLICATIONS—*continued.*

MAYER'S DISTANCES of the MOON'S CENTRE from the PLANETS. 1822, 3s.: 1823, 4s. 6d. 1824 to 1835, 8vo. 4s. each.

——— TABULÆ MOTUUM SOLIS ET LUNÆ. 1770. 5s.

——— ASTRONOMICAL OBSERVATIONS MADE AT GOTTINGEN, from 1756 to 1761. 1826. Folio. 7s. 6d.

NAUTICAL ALMANACS, from 1767 to 1877, 8vo. 2s. 6d. each.

——— SELECTIONS FROM, up to 1812. 8vo. 5s.

——— 1834-54. 8s.

——— SUPPLEMENTS, 1828 to 1833, 1837 and 1838. 2s. each.

——— TABLE requisite to be used with the N.A. 1781. 8vo. 5s.

SABINE'S PENDULUM EXPERIMENTS to DETERMINE THE FIGURE OF THE EARTH. 1825. 4to. 40s.

SHEPHERD'S TABLES for CORRECTING LUNAR DISTANCES. 1772. Royal 4to. 21s.

——— TABLES, GENERAL, of the MOON'S DISTANCE from the SUN, and 10 STARS. 1787. Folio. 5s. 6d.

TAYLOR'S SEXAGESIMAL TABLE. 1780. 4to. 15s.

——— TABLES OF LOGARITHMS. 4to. 63s.

TIARK'S ASTRONOMICAL OBSERVATIONS for the LONGITUDE of MADEIRA. 1822. 4to. 5s.

——— CHRONOMETRICAL OBSERVATIONS for DIFFERENCES of LONGITUDE between DOVER, PORTSMOUTH, and FALMOUTH. 1823. 4to. 5s.

VENUS and JUPITER: OBSERVATIONS of, compared with the TABLES. *London*, 1822. 4to. 2s.

WALES' AND BAYLY'S ASTRONOMICAL OBSERVATIONS. 1777. 4to. 21s.

——— REDUCTION OF ASTRONOMICAL OBSERVATIONS MADE IN THE SOUTHERN HEMISPHERE. 1764—1771. 1788. 4to. 10s. 6d.

BARBAULD (MRS.). Hymns in Prose for Children. With Illustrations. Crown 8vo.

BARCLAY (JOSEPH, LL.D.). The Talmud: being Selected Extracts, chiefly illustrating the Teaching of the Bible. With an Introduction describing the General Character of the Talmud. 8vo.

BARKLEY (H. C.). Five Years among the Bulgarians and Turks between the Danube and the Black Sea. Post 8vo. 10s 6d.

——— My Boyhood: a True Story. With Illustrations. Post 8vo. A Christmas Book for Schoolboys and others.

BARROW (SIR JOHN). Autobiographical Memoir, from Early Life to Advanced Age. Portrait. 8vo. 16s.

——— (JOHN) Life, Exploits, and Voyages of Sir Francis Drake. Post 8vo. 2s.

BARRY (SIR CHARLES). Life and Works. By CANON BARRY. With Portrait and Illustrations. Medium 8vo. 15s.

BATES' (H. W.) Records of a Naturalist on the River Amazon during eleven years of Adventure and Travel. Illustrations. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

BAX (CAPT. R.N.). Russian Tartary, Eastern Siberia, China, Japan, and Formosa. A Narrative of a Cruise in the Eastern Seas. With Map and Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 12s.

BELCHER (LADY). Account of the Mutineers of the 'Bounty,' and their Descendants; with their Settlements in Pitcairn and Norfolk Islands. With Illustrations. Post 8vo. 12s.

BELL'S (SIR CHAS.) Familiar Letters. Portrait. Post 8vo. 12s.

BELL (Doyne C.). Notices of the Historic Interments in the Church of St. Peter ad Vincula, in the Tower of London, with an account of the discovery of the remains of Queen Anne Boleyn. With Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 14s.

BELT (Thos.). Naturalist in Nicaragua, including a Residence at the Gold Mines of Chontales; with Journeys in the Savannahs and Forests; and Observations on Animals and Plants. Illustrations. Post 8vo. 12s.

BERTRAM (Jas. G.). Harvest of the Sea: an Account of British Food Fishes, including sketches of Fisheries and Fisher Folk. With 50 Illustrations. 8vo. 9s.

BIBLE COMMENTARY. Explanatory and Critical. With a Revision of the Translation. By BISHOPS and CLERGY of the ANGLICAN CHURCH. Edited by F. C. Cook, M.A., Canon of Exeter. Vols. I. to VI. (The Old Testament). Medium 8vo. 6l. 15s.

Vol. I. 30s.	Genesis. Exodus. Leviticus. Numbers. Deuteronomy.	Vol. IV. 24s.	Job. Psalms. Proverbs. Ecclesiastes. Song of Solomon.
Vols. II. and III. 36s.	Joshua, Judges, Ruth, Samuel, Kings, Chronicles, Ezra, Nehemiah, Esther.	Vol. V. 20s.	Isaiah. Jeremiah.
		Vol. VI. 25s.	Ezekiel. Daniel. Minor Prophets.

BIGG-WITHER (T. P.). Pioneering in S. Brazil; three years of forest and prairie life in the province of Parana. Map and Illustrations. 8vo. [*In the Press.*

BIRCH (Samuel). History of Ancient Pottery and Porcelain: Egyptian, Assyrian, Greek, Roman, and Etruscan. With Coloured Plates and 200 Illustrations. Medium 8vo. 42s.

BIRD (Isabella). Hawaiian Archipelago; or Six Months among the Palm Groves, Coral Reefs, and Volcanoes of the Sandwich Islands. With Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

BISSET (General). Sport and War in South Africa from 1834 to 1867, with a Narrative of the Duke of Edinburgh's Visit. With Map and Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 14s.

BLACKSTONE'S COMMENTARIES; adapted to the Present State of the Law. By R. Malcolm Kerr, LL.D. *Revised Edition*, incorporating all the Recent Changes in the Law. 4 vols. 8vo. 60s.

BLUNT (Rev. J. J.). Undesigned Coincidences in the Writings of the Old and New Testaments, an Argument of their Veracity: containing the Books of Moses, Historical and Prophetical Scriptures, and the Gospels and Acts. Post 8vo. 6s.

——— History of the Church in the First Three Centuries. Post 8vo. 6s.

——— Parish Priest; His Duties, Acquirements and Obligations. Post 8vo. 6s.

——— Lectures on the Right Use of the Early Fathers. 8vo. 9s.

——— University Sermons. Post 8vo. 6s.

——— Plain Sermons. 2 vols. Post 8vo. 12s.

BLOMFIELD'S (Bishop) Memoir, with Selections from his Correspondence. By his Son. Portrait, post 8vo. 12s.

BOSWELL'S (JAMES) Life of Samuel Johnson, LL.D. Including the Tour to the Hebrides. Edited by Mr. CROKER. *Seventh Edition*, Portraits. 1 vol. Medium 8vo. 12s.

BRACE (C. L.) Manual of Ethnology; or the Races of the Old World. Post 8vo. 6s.

BOOK OF COMMON PRAYER. Illustrated with Coloured Borders, Initial Letters, and Woodcuts. 8vo. 18s.

BORROW (GEORGE) Bible in Spain; or the Journeys, Adventures, and Imprisonments of an Englishman in an Attempt to circulate the Scriptures in the Peninsula. Post 8vo. 5s.

——— Gypsies of Spain; their Manners, Customs, Religion, and Language. With Portrait. Post 8vo. 5s.

——— Lavengro; The Scholar—The Gypsy—and the Priest. Post 8vo. 5s.

——— Romany Rye—a Sequel to "Lavengro." Post 8vo. 5s.

——— WILD WALES: its People, Language, and Scenery. Post 8vo. 5s.

——— Romano Lavo-Lil; Word-Book of the Romany, or English Gypsy Language; with Specimens of their Poetry, and an account of certain Gypsyries. Post 8vo. 10s. 6d.

BRAY (MRS.) Life of Thomas Stothard, R.A. With Portrait and 60 Woodcuts. 4to. 21s.

BRITISH ASSOCIATION REPORTS. 8vo.

York and Oxford, 1831-32, 13s. 6d.
Cambridge, 1833, 12s.
Edinburgh, 1834, 15s.
Dublin, 1835, 13s. 6d.
Bristol, 1836, 12s.
Liverpool, 1837, 16s. 6d.
Newcastle, 1838, 15s.
Birmingham, 1839, 13s. 6d.
Glasgow, 1840, 15s.
Plymouth, 1841, 13s. 6d.
Manchester, 1842, 10s. 6d.
Cork, 1843, 12s.
York, 1844, 20s.
Cambridge, 1845, 12s.
Southampton, 1846, 15s.
Oxford, 1847, 18s.
Swansea, 1848, 9s.
Birmingham, 1849, 10s.
Edinburgh, 1850, 15s.
Ipswich, 1851, 16s. 6d.
Belfast, 1852, 15s.
Hull, 1853, 10s. 6d.
Liverpool, 1854, 18s.
Glasgow, 1855, 15s.
Cheltenham, 1856, 18s.
Dublin, 1857, 15s.
Leeds, 1858, 20s.
Aberdeen, 1859, 15s.
Oxford, 1860, 25s.
Manchester, 1861, 15s.
Cambridge, 1862, 20s.
Newcastle, 1863, 25s.
Bath, 1864, 18s.
Birmingham, 1865, 25s.
Nottingham, 1866, 24s.
Dundee, 1867, 26s.
Norwich, 1868, 25s.
Exeter, 1869, 22s.
Liverpool, 1870, 18s.
Edinburgh, 1871, 16s.
Brighton, 1872, 24s.
Bradford, 1873, 25s.
Belfast, 1874, 21s.
Bristol, 1875, 25s.
Glasgow, 1876, 25s.

BROUGHTON (LORD) Journey through Albania, Turkey in Europe and Asia, to Constantinople. Illustrations. 2 Vols. 8vo. 30s.

——— Visits to Italy. 2 Vols. Post 8vo. 18s.

BRUGSCH (PROFESSOR) History of Egypt, from the earliest period. Derived from Monuments and Inscriptions. *New Edition.* Translated by H. DANBY SEYMOUR. 2 vols. 8vo. *[In Preparation.*

BUCKLEY (ARABELLA B.) Short History of Natural Science, and the Progress of Discovery from the time of the Greeks to the present day, for Schools and young Persons. Illustrations. Post 8vo. 9s.

BURGON (REV. J. W.). Christian Gentleman; or, Memoir of Patrick Fraser Tytler. Post 8vo. 9s.

——— Letters from Rome. Post 8vo. 12s.

BURN (Col.). Dictionary of Naval and Military Technical Terms, English and French—French and English. Crown 8vo. 15s.

BUXTON'S (Charles) Memoirs of Sir Thomas Fowell Buxton, Bart. With Selections from his Correspondence. Portrait. 8vo. 16s.
Popular Edition. Fcap. 8vo. 5s.

——— Ideas of the Day. 8vo. 5s.

BURCKHARDT'S (Dr. Jacob) Cicerone; or Art Guide to Painting in Italy. Edited by Rev. Dr. A. Von Zahn, and Translated from the German by Mrs. A. Clough. Post 8vo. 6s.

BYLES' (Sir John) Foundations of Religion in the Mind and Heart of Man. Post 8vo. 6s.

BYRON'S (Lord) Life, Letters, and Journals. By Thomas Moore.
Cabinet Edition. Plates. 6 Vols. Fcap. 8vo. 18s.; or One Volume, Portraits. Royal 8vo. 7s. 6d.

——— and Poetical Works. *Popular Edition.* Portraits. 2 vols. Royal 8vo. 15s.

——— Poetical Works. *Library Edition.* Portrait. 6 Vols. 8vo. 45s.

——— *Cabinet Edition.* Plates. 10 Vols. 12mo. 30s.

——— *Pocket Edition.* 8 Vols. 24mo. 21s. *In a case.*

——— *Popular Edition.* Plates. Royal 8vo. 7s. 6d.

——— *Pearl Edition.* Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.

——— Childe Harold. With 80 Engravings. Crown 8vo. 12s.

——— 16mo. 2s. 6d.

——— Vignettes. 16mo. 1s.

——— Portrait. 16mo. 6d.

——— Tales and Poems. 24mo. 2s. 6d.

——— Miscellaneous. 2 Vols. 24mo. 5s.

——— Dramas and Plays. 2 Vols. 24mo. 5s.

——— Don Juan and Beppo. 2 Vols. 24mo. 5s.

——— Beauties. Poetry and Prose. Portrait. Fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

BUTTMAN'S Lexilogus; a Critical Examination of the Meaning of numerous Greek Words, chiefly in Homer and Hesiod. By Rev. J. R. Fishlake. 8vo. 12s.

——— Irregular Greek Verbs. With all the Tenses extant—their Formation, Meaning, and Usage, with Notes, by Rev. J. R. Fishlake. Post 8vo. 6s.

CALLCOTT (Lady). Little Arthur's History of England.
New Edition, brought down to 1872. With Woodcuts. Fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d.

CARNARVON (Lord). Portugal, Gallicia, and the Basque Provinces. Post 8vo. 3s. 6d.

CARTWRIGHT (W. C.). The Jesuits: their Constitution and Teaching. An Historical Sketch. 8vo. 9s.

CASTLEREAGH (The) Despatches, from the commencement of the official career of Viscount Castlereagh to the close of his life. 12 Vols. 8vo. 14s. each.

CAMPBELL (Lord). Lord Chancellors and Keepers of the Great Seal of England. From the Earliest Times to the Death of Lord Eldon in 1838. 10 Vols. Crown 8vo. 6s. each.

——— Chief Justices of England. From the Norman Conquest to the Death of Lord Tenterden. 4 Vols. Crown 8vo. 6s. each.

CAMPBELL (Lord). Lives of Lyndhurst and Brougham. 8vo. 16s.

——— Shakespeare's Legal Acquirements. 8vo. 5s. 6d.

——— Lord Bacon. Fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

——— (Sir George) India as it may be: an Outline of a proposed Government and Policy. 8vo. 12s.

——— Handy-Book on the Eastern Question; being a Very Recent View of Turkey. With Map. Post 8vo. 9s.

——— (Thos.) Essay on English Poetry. With Short Lives of the British Poets. Post 8vo. 3s. 6d.

CAVALCASELLE and CROWE'S History of Painting in North Italy, from the 14th to the 16th Century. With Illustrations. 2 Vols. 8vo. 42s.

——— Early Flemish Painters, their Lives and Works. Illustrations. Post 8vo. 10s. 6d.; or Large Paper, 8vo. 15s.

——— Life and Times of Titian, with some Account of his Family. With Portrait and Illustrations. 2 vols. 8vo. 42s.

CESNOLA (Gen. L. P. di). Cyprus; its Ancient Cities, Tombs, and Temples. A Narrative of Researches and Excavations during Ten Years' Residence in that Island. With numerous Illustrations. Medium 8vo. [*In Preparation.*

CHILD (G. Chaplin, M.D.). Benedicite; or, Song of the Three Children; being Illustrations of the Power, Beneficence, and Design manifested by the Creator in his works. Post 8vo. 6s.

CHISHOLM (Mrs.). Perils of the Polar Seas; True Stories of Arctic Discovery and Adventure. Illustrations. Post 8vo. 6s.

CHURTON (Archdeacon). Poetical Remains, Translations and Imitations. Portrait. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

——— New Testament. Edited with a Plain Practical Commentary for Families and General Readers. With 100 Panoramic and other Views, from Sketches made on the Spot. 2 vols. 8vo. 21s.

CICERO'S Life and Times. His Character as a Statesman, Orator, and Friend, with a Selection from his Correspondence and Orations. By William Forsyth. With Illustrations. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

CLARK (Sir James). Memoir of Dr. John Conolly. Comprising a Sketch of the Treatment of the Insane in Europe and America. With Portrait. Post 8vo. 10s. 6d.

CLIVE'S (Lord) Life. By Rev. G. R. Gleig. Post 8vo. 3s. 6d.

CLODE (C. M.). Military Forces of the Crown; their Administration and Government. 2 Vols. 8vo. 21s. each.

——— Administration of Justice under Military and Martial Law, as applicable to the Army, Navy, Marine, and Auxiliary Forces. 8vo. 12s.

CHURCH (The) & THE AGE. Essays on the Principles and Present Position of the Anglican Church. By various Authors. 2 vols. 8vo. 26s.

COLCHESTER (The) Papers. The Diary and Correspondence of Charles Abbott, Lord Colchester, Speaker of the House of Commons. 1802–1817. Portrait. 3 Vols. 8vo. 42s.

COLERIDGE'S (Samuel Taylor) Table-Talk. Portrait. 12mo. 3s. 6d.

COLLINGWOOD (Cuthbert). Rambles of a Naturalist on the Shores and Waters of the China Sea. With Illustrations. 8vo. 16s.

COLONIAL LIBRARY. [See Home and Colonial Library.]

COMPANIONS FOR THE DEVOUT LIFE. Lectures delivered in St. James's Church. 1st Series, 1875. 2nd Series, 1876. New Edition in 1 vol., post 8vo. *[In the Press.*

COOK (Canon). Sermons Preached at Lincoln's Inn. 8vo. 9s.

COOKE (E. W.). Leaves from my Sketch-Book. Being a selection from sketches made during many tours. 25 Plates. Small folio. 31s. 6d.

——— A Second Series of Leaves from my Sketch Book. Consisting chiefly of Views in Egypt and the East. With Descriptive Text. Small folio. *[In the Press.*

COOKERY (Modern Domestic). Founded on Principles of Economy and Practical Knowledge. By a Lady. Woodcuts. Fcap. 8vo. 5s.

COOPER (T. T.). Travels of a Pioneer of Commerce on an Overland Journey from China towards India. Illustrations. 8vo. 16s.

CORNWALLIS (The) Papers and Correspondence during the American War,—Administrations in India,—Union with Ireland, and Peace of Amiens. 3 Vols. 8vo. 63s.

COWPER'S (Countess) Diary while Lady of the Bedchamber to Caroline, Princess of Wales, 1714—20. Portraits. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

CRABBE (Rev. George). Life and Poetical Works. With Illustrations. Royal 8vo. 7s.

CRAWFORD & BALCARRES (Earl of). Etruscan Inscriptions. Analyzed, Translated, and Commented upon. 8vo. 12s.

——— Argo; or the Quest of the Golden Fleece. A Metrical Tale, in Ten Books. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

CROKER (J. W.). Progressive Geography for Children. 18mo. 1s. 6d.

——— Stories for Children, Selected from the History of England. Woodcuts. 16mo. 2s. 6d.

——— Boswell's Life of Johnson. Including the Tour to the Hebrides. *Seventh Edition.* Portraits. 8vo. 12s.

——— Early Period of the French Revolution. 8vo. 15s.

——— Historical Essay on the Guillotine. Fcap. 8vo. 1s.

CROWE and CAVALCASELLE. Lives of the Early Flemish Painters. Woodcuts. Post 8vo, 10s. 6d.; or Large Paper, 8vo, 15s.

——— History of Painting in North Italy, from 14th to 16th Century. Derived from Researches into the Works of Art in that Country. With Illustrations. 2 Vols. 8vo. 42s.

——— Life and Times of Titian, with some Account of his Family, chiefly from new and unpublished records. With Portrait and Illustrations. 2 vols. 8vo. 42s.

CUMMING (R. Gordon). Five Years of a Hunter's Life in the Far Interior of South Africa. Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 6s.

CUNYNGHAME (Sir Arthur). Travels in the Eastern Caucasus, on the Caspian and Black Seas, in Daghestan and the Frontiers of Persia and Turkey. With Map and Illustrations. 8vo. 18s.

CURTIUS' (Professor) Student's Greek Grammar, for the Upper Forms. Edited by Dr. Wm. Smith. Post 8vo. 6s.

——— Elucidations of the above Grammar. Translated by Evelyn Abbot. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

——— Smaller Greek Grammar for the Middle and Lower Forms. Abridged from the larger work. 12mo. 3s. 6d.

——— Accidence of the Greek Language. Extracted from the above work. 12mo. 2s. 6d.

——— Principles of Greek Etymology. Translated by A. S. Wilkins, M.A., and E. B. England, B.A. 2 vols. 8vo. 15s. each.

CURZON (Hon. Robert). Visits to the Monasteries of the Levant. Illustrations. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

CUST (General). Warriors of the 17th Century—The Thirty Years' War. 2 Vols. 16s. Civil Wars of France and England. 2 Vols. 16s. Commanders of Fleets and Armies. 2 Vols. 12s.

——— Annals of the Wars—18th & 19th Century, 1700—1815. With Maps. 9 Vols. Post 8vo. 5s. each.

DAVIS (Nathan). Ruined Cities of Numidia and Carthaginia. Illustrations. 8vo. 16s.

DAVY (Sir Humphry). Consolations in Travel; or, Last Days of a Philosopher. Woodcuts. Fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

——— Salmonia; or, Days of Fly Fishing. Woodcuts. Fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

DARWIN (Charles). Journal of a Naturalist during a Voyage round the World. Crown 8vo. 9s.

——— Origin of Species by Means of Natural Selection; or, the Preservation of Favoured Races in the Struggle for Life. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

——— Variation of Animals and Plants under Domestication. With Illustrations. 2 Vols. Crown 8vo. 18s.

——— Descent of Man, and Selection in Relation to Sex. With Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 9s.

——— Expressions of the Emotions in Man and Animals. With Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 12s.

——— Various Contrivances by which Orchids are Fertilized by Insects. Woodcuts. Crown 8vo. 9s.

——— Movements and Habits of Climbing Plants. Woodcuts. Crown 8vo. 6s.

——— Insectiverous Plants. Woodcuts. Crown 8vo. 14s.

——— Effects of Cross and Self-Fertilization in the Vegetable Kingdom. Crown 8vo. 12s.

——— Facts and Argument for Darwin. By Fritz Muller. Translated by W. S. Dallas. Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 6s.

——— Different Forms of Flowers on Plants of the same Species. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

DE COSSON (E. A.). The Cradle of the Blue Nile; a Journey through Abyssinia and Soudan, and a residence at the Court of King John of Ethiopia. Map and Illustrations. 2 vols. Post 8vo. 21s.

DELEPIERRE (Octave). History of Flemish Literature. 8vo. 9s.

DENNIS (George). The Cities and Cemeteries of Etruria. An entirely new Edition, with a new Chapter on Etrurian Bologna. Numerous Illustrations. 2 vols. 8vo. *[In the Press.*

DENT (Emma). Annals of Winchcombe and Sudeley. With 120 Portraits, Plates and Woodcuts. 4to. 42s.

DERBY (Earl of). Iliad of Homer rendered into English Blank Verse. *10th Edition.* With Portrait. 2 Vols. Post 8vo. 10s.

DERRY (Bishop of). Witness of the Psalms to Christ and Christianity. The Bampton Lectures for 1876. 8vo. 16s. *6d.*

DEUTSCH (Emanuel). Talmud, Islam, The Targums and other Literary Remains. 8vo. 12s.

DILKE (Sir C. W.). Papers of a Critic. Selected from the Writings of the late Chas. Wentworth Dilke. With a Biographical Sketch. 2 Vols. 8vo. 24s.

DOG-BREAKING, with Odds and Ends for those who love the Dog and Gun. By Gen. Hutchinson. With 40 Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

DOMESTIC MODERN COOKERY. Founded on Principles of Economy and Practical Knowledge, and adapted for Private Families. Woodcuts. Fcap. 8vo. 5s.

DOUGLAS'S (Sir Howard) Life and Adventures. Portrait. 8vo. 15s.

——— Theory and Practice of Gunnery. Plates. 8vo. 21s.

——— Construction of Bridges and the Passage of Rivers in Military Operations. Plates. 8vo. 21s.

——— (Wm.) Horse-Shoeing; As it Is, and As it Should be. Illustrations. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

DRAKE'S (Sir Francis) Life, Voyages, and Exploits, by Sea and Land. By John Barrow. Post 8vo. 2s.

DRINKWATER (John). History of the Siege of Gibraltar, 1779-1783. With a Description and Account of that Garrison from the Earliest Periods. Post 8vo. 2s.

DUCANGE'S Mediæval Latin-English Dictionary. Translated and Edited by Rev. E. A. Dayman and J. H. Hessels. Small 4to.

[In preparation.

DU CHAILLU (Paul B.). Equatorial Africa, with Accounts of the Gorilla, the Nest-building Ape, Chimpanzee, Crocodile, &c. Illustrations. 8vo. 21s.

——— Journey to Ashango Land; and Further Penetration into Equatorial Africa. Illustrations. 8vo. 21s.

DUFFERIN (Lord). Letters from High Latitudes; a Yacht Voyage to Iceland, Jan Mayen, and Spitzbergen. Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

DUNCAN (Major). History of the Royal Artillery. Compiled from the Original Records. With Portraits. 2 Vols. 8vo. 30s.

——— The English in Spain; or, The Story of the Civil War between Christinos and Carlists in 1834 and 1840. Compiled from the Letters, Journals, and Reports of the British Commissioners with Queen Isabella's Armies. With Plates. 8vo.

EASTLAKE (Sir Charles). Contributions to the Literature of the Fine Arts. With Memoir of the Author, and Selections from his Correspondence. By Lady Eastlake. 2 Vols. 8vo. 24s.

EDWARDS' (W. H.) Voyage up the River Amazons, including a Visit to Para. Post 8vo. 2s.

EIGHT MONTHS AT ROME, during the Vatican Council, with a Daily Account of the Proceedings. By Pompeo Leto. Translated from the Original. 8vo. 12s.

ELDON'S (Lord) Public and Private Life, with Selections from his Correspondence and Diaries. By Horace Twiss. Portrait. 2 Vols. Post 8vo. 21s.

ELGIN'S (Lord) Letters and Journals. Edited by Theodore Walrond. With Preface by Dean Stanley. 8vo. 14s.

ELLESMERE (Lord). Two Sieges of Vienna by the Turks. Translated from the German. Post 8vo. 2s.

ELLIS (W.). Madagascar Revisited. Setting forth the Persecutions and Heroic Sufferings of the Native Christians. Illustrations. 8vo. 16s.

——— Memoir. By His Son. With his Character and Work. By Rev. Henry Allon, D.D. Portrait. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

——— (Robinson) Poems and Fragments of Catullus. 16mo. 5s.

ELPHINSTONE (Hon. Mountstuart). History of India—the Hindoo and Mahomedan Periods. Edited by Professor Cowell. Map. 8vo. 18s.

——— (H. W.) Patterns for Turning; Comprising Elliptical and other Figures cut on the Lathe without the use of any Ornamental Chuck. With 70 Illustrations. Small 4to. 15s.

ENGLAND. See Callcott, Croker, Hume, Markham, Smith, and Stanhope.

ESSAYS ON CATHEDRALS. With an Introduction. By Dean Howson. 8vo. 12s.

ELZE (Karl). Life of Lord Byron. With a Critical Essay on his Place in Literature. Translated from the German. With Portrait. 8vo. 16s.

FERGUSSON (James). History of Architecture in all Countries from the Earliest Times. With 1,600 Illustrations. 4 Vols. Medium 8vo.
Vol. I. & II. Ancient and Mediæval. 63s.
Vol. III. Indian and Eastern. 42s.
Vol. IV. Modern. 31s. 6d.

——— Rude Stone Monuments in all Countries; their Age and Uses. With 230 Illustrations. Medium 8vo. 24s.

——— Holy Sepulchre and the Temple at Jerusalem. Woodcuts. 8vo. 7s. 6d.

FLEMING (Professor). Student's Manual of Moral Philosophy. With Quotations and References. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

FLOWER GARDEN. By Rev. Thos. James. Fcap. 8vo. 1s.

FORD (Richard). Gatherings from Spain. Post 8vo. 3s. 6d.

FORSYTH (William). Life and Times of Cicero. With Selections from his Correspondence and Orations. Illustrations. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

——— Hortensius; an Historical Essay on the Office and Duties of an Advocate. Illustrations. 8vo. 12s.

——— History of Ancient Manuscripts. Post 8vo. 2s. 6d.

——— Novels and Novelists of the 18th Century, in Illustration of the Manners and Morals of the Age. Post 8vo. 10s. 6d.

——— The Slavonic Provinces South of the Danube; a Sketch of their History and Present State. Map. Post 8vo. 5s.

FORTUNE (Robert). Narrative of Two Visits to the Tea Countries of China, 1843-52. Woodcuts. 2 Vols. Post 8vo. 18s.

FORSTER (John). The Early Life of Jonathan Swift. 1667-1711. With Portrait. 8vo. 15s.

FOSS (Edward). Biographia Juridica, or Biographical Dictionary of the Judges of England, from the Conquest to the Present Time, 1066-1870. Medium 8vo. 21s.

FRANCE (History of). See Markham—Smith—Student's.

FRENCH (The) in Algiers; The Soldier of the Foreign Legion—and the Prisoners of Abd-el-Kadir. Translated by Lady Duff Gordon. Post 8vo. 2s.

FRERE (Sir Bartle). Indian Missions. Small 8vo. 2s. 6d.

——— Eastern Africa as a field for Missionary Labour. With Map. Crown 8vo. 5s.

——— Bengal Famine. How it will be Met and How to Prevent Future Famines in India. With Maps. Crown 8vo. 5s.

GALTON (Francis). Art of Travel; or, Hints on the Shifts and Contrivances available in Wild Countries. Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

GEOGRAPHICAL SOCIETY'S JOURNAL. (*Published Yearly.*)

GEORGE (Ernest). The Mosel; a Series of Twenty Etchings, with Descriptive Letterpress. Imperial 4to. 42s.

——— Loire and South of France; a Series of Twenty Etchings, with Descriptive Text. Folio. 42s.

GERMANY (History of). See Markham.

GIBBON (Edward). History of the Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire. Edited by Milman and Guizot. Edited, with Notes, by Dr. Wm. Smith. Maps. 8 Vols. 8vo. 60s.

——— (The Student's Gibbon); Being an Epitome of the above work, incorporating the Researches of Recent Commentators. By Dr. Wm. Smith. Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

GIFFARD (Edward). Deeds of Naval Daring; or, Anecdotes of the British Navy. Fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

GLADSTONE (W. E.). Financial Statements of 1853, 1860, 63–65. 8vo. 12s.

——— Rome and the Newest Fashions in Religion. Three Tracts. 8vo. 7s. 6d.

GLEIG (G. R.). Campaigns of the British Army at Washington and New Orleans. Post 8vo. 2s.

——— Story of the Battle of Waterloo. Post 8vo. 3s. 6d.

——— Narrative of Sale's Brigade in Affghanistan. Post 8vo. 2s.

——— Life of Lord Clive. Post 8vo. 3s. 6d.

——— Sir Thomas Munro. Post 8vo. 3s. 6d.

GLYNNE (Sir Stephen). Notes on the Churches of Kent. With Illustrations. 8vo. [*In Preparation.*

GOLDSMITH'S (Oliver) Works. Edited with Notes by Peter Cunningham. Vignettes. 4 Vols. 8vo. 30s.

GORDON (Sir Alex.). Sketches of German Life, and Scenes from the War of Liberation. Post 8vo. 3s. 6d.

——— (Lady Duff) Amber-Witch: A Trial for Witchcraft. Post 8vo. 2s.

——— French in Algiers. 1. The Soldier of the Foreign Legion. 2. The Prisoners of Abd-el-Kadir. Post 8vo. 2s.

GRAMMARS. See Curtius; Hall; Hutton; King Edward; Attille; Maetzner; Smith.

GREECE (History of). *See* Grote—Smith—Student.

GREY (Earl). Parliamentary Government and Reform; with Suggestions for the Improvement of our Representative System. *Second Edition.* 8vo. 9s.

GUIZOT (M.). Meditations on Christianity. 3 Vols. Post 8vo. 30s.

GROTE (George). History of Greece. From the Earliest Times to the close of the generation contemporary with the death of Alexander the Great. *Library Edition.* Portrait, Maps, and Plans. 10 Vols. 8vo. 120s. *Cabinet Edition.* Portrait and Plans. 12 Vols. Post 8vo. 6s. each.

——— Plato, and other Companions of Socrates. 3 Vols. 8vo. 45s.

GROTE (George). Aristotle. 2 Vols. 8vo. 32s.

——— Minor Works. With Critical Remarks on his Intellectual Character, Writings, and Speeches. By Alex. Bain, LL.D. Portrait. 8vo. 14s.

——— Fragments on Ethical Subjects. Being a Selection from his Posthumous Papers. With an Introduction. By Alexander Bain, M.A. 8vo. 7s.

——— Letters on the Politics of Switzerland in 1847. 6s.

——— Personal Life. Compiled from Family Documents, Private Memoranda, and Original Letters to and from Various Friends. By Mrs. Grote. Portrait. 8vo. 12s.

HALL (T. D.) and Dr. Wm. SMITH'S School Manual of English Grammar. With Copious Exercises. 12mo. 3s. 6d.

——— Primary English Grammar for Elementary Schools. Based on the above work. 16mo. 1s.

——— Child's First Latin Book, including a Systematic Treatment of the New Pronunciation, and a full Praxis of Nouns, Adjectives, and Pronouns. 16mo. 1s. 6d.

HALLAM (Henry). Constitutional History of England, from the Accession of Henry the Seventh to the Death of George the Second. *Library Edition.* 3 Vols. 8vo. 30s. *Cabinet Edition.* 3 Vols. Post 8vo. 12s.

——— Student's Edition of the above work. Edited by Wm. Smith, D.C.L. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

——— History of Europe during the Middle Ages. *Library Edition.* 3 Vols. 8vo. 30s. *Cabinet Edition.* 3 Vols. Post 8vo. 12s.

——— Student's Edition of the above work. Edited by Wm. Smith, D.C.L. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

——— Literary History of Europe, during the 15th, 16th and 17th Centuries. *Library Edition.* 3 Vols. 8vo. 36s. *Cabinet Edition.* 4 Vols. Post 8vo. 16s.

——— (Arthur) Literary Remains; in Verse and Prose. Portrait. Fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

HAMILTON (Gen. Sir F. W.). History of the Grenadier Guards. From Original Documents in the Rolls' Records, War Office, Regimental Records, &c. With Illustrations. 3 Vols. 8vo. 63s.

HART'S ARMY LIST. (*Published Quarterly and Annually.*)

HAY (Sir J. H. Drummond). Western Barbary, its Wild Tribes and Savage Animals. Post 8vo. 2s.

HEAD (Sir Francis). Royal Engineer. Illustrations. 8vo. 12s.

——— Life of Sir John Burgoyne. Post 8vo. 1s.

——— Rapid Journeys across the Pampas. Post 8vo. 2s.

——— Bubbles from the Brunnen of Nassau. Illustrations. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

——— Stokers and Pokers; or, the London and North Western Railway. Post 8vo. 2s.

——— (Sir Edmund) Shall and Will; or, Future Auxiliary Verbs. Fcap. 8vo. 4s.

HEBER'S (Bishop) Journals in India. 2 Vols. Post 8vo. 7s.

——— Poetical Works. Portrait. Fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

——— Hymns adapted to the Church Service. 16mo. 1s. 6d.

FOREIGN HANDBOOKS.

HAND-BOOK—TRAVEL-TALK. English, French, German, and Italian. 18mo. 3s. 6d.

——— HOLLAND AND BELGIUM. Map and Plans. Post 8vo. 6s.

——— NORTH GERMANY and THE RHINE,—The Black Forest, the Hartz, Thüringerwald, Saxon Switzerland, Riesen the Giant Mountains, Taunus, Odenwald, Elass, and Lothringen. Map and Plans. Post 8vo. 10s.

——— SOUTH GERMANY,—Wurtemburg, Bavaria, Austria, Styria, Salzburg, the Austrian and Bavarian Alps, Tyrol, Hungary, and the Danube, from Ulm to the Black Sea. Map. Post 8vo. 10s.

——— PAINTING. German, Flemish, and Dutch Schools. Illustrations. 2 Vols. Post 8vo. 24s.

——— LIVES OF EARLY FLEMISH PAINTERS. By Crowe and Cavalcaselle. Illustrations. Post 8vo. 10s. 6d.

——— SWITZERLAND, Alps of Savoy, and Piedmont. Maps. Post 8vo. 9s.

——— FRANCE, Part I. Normandy, Brittany, the French Alps, the Loire, the Seine, the Garonne, and Pyrenees. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

——— Part II. Central France, Auvergne, the Cevennes, Burgundy, the Rhone and Saone, Provence, Nimes, Arles, Marseilles, the French Alps, Alsace, Lorraine, Champagne, &c. Maps. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

——— MEDITERRANEAN ISLANDS—Malta, Corsica, Sardinia, and Sicily. Maps. Post 8vo. [*In the Press.*

——— ALGERIA. Algiers, Constantine, Oran, the Atlas Range. Map. Post 8vo. 9s.

——— PARIS, and its Environs. Map. 16mo. 3s. 6d.

*** Murray's Plan of Paris, mounted on canvas. 3s. 6d.

——— SPAIN, Madrid, The Castiles, The Basque Provinces, Leon, The Asturias, Galicia, Estremadura, Andalusia, Ronda, Granada, Murcia, Valencia, Catalonia, Aragon, Navarre, The Balearic Islands, &c. &c. Maps. 2 Vols. Post 8vo. 24s.

——— PORTUGAL, Lisbon, Porto, Cintra, Mafra, &c. Map. Post 8vo. 12s.

——— NORTH ITALY, Turin, Milan, Cremona, the Italian Lakes, Bergamo, Brescia, Verona, Mantua, Vicenza, Padua, Ferrara, Bologna, Ravenna, Rimini, Piacenza, Genoa, the Riviera, Venice, Parma, Modena, and Romagna. Map. Post 8vo. 10s.

——— CENTRAL ITALY, Florence, Lucca, Tuscany, The Marches, Umbria, and late Patrimony of St. Peter's. Map. Post 8vo. 10s.

——— ROME and its Environs. Map. Post 8vo. 10s.

——— SOUTH ITALY, Two Sicilies, Naples, Pompeii, Herculaneum, and Vesuvius. Map. Post 8vo. 10s.

——— KNAPSACK GUIDE TO ITALY. 16mo.

——— PAINTING. The Italian Schools. Illustrations. 2 Vols. Post 8vo. 30s.

——— LIVES OF ITALIAN PAINTERS, from Cimabue to Bassano. By Mrs. Jameson. Portraits. Post 8vo. 12s.

——— NORWAY, Christiania, Bergen, Trondhjem. The Fjelds and Fjords. Map. Post 8vo. 9s.

——— SWEDEN, Stockholm, Upsala, Gothenburg, the Shores of the Baltic, &c. Post 8vo. 6s.

——— DENMARK, Sleswig, Holstein, Copenhagen, Jutland, Iceland. Map. Post 8vo. 6s.

HAND-BOOK—RUSSIA, St. Petersburg, Moscow, Poland, and Finland. Maps. Post 8vo. 18s.

——— GREECE, the Ionian Islands, Continental Greece, Athens, the Peloponnesus, the Islands of the Ægean Sea, Albania, Thessaly, and Macedonia. Maps. Post 8vo. 15s.

——— TURKEY IN ASIA—Constantinople, the Bosphorus, Dardanelles, Brousa, Plain of Troy, Crete, Cyprus, Smyrna, Ephesus, the Seven Churches, Coasts of the Black Sea, Armenia, Mesopotamia, &c. Maps. Post 8vo. 15s.

——— EGYPT, including Descriptions of the Course of the Nile through Egypt and Nubia, Alexandria, Cairo, and Thebes, the Suez Canal, the Pyramids, the Peninsula of Sinai, the Oases, the Fyoom, &c. Map. Post 8vo. 15s.

——— HOLY LAND—Syria, Palestine, Peninsula of Sinai Edom, Syrian Deserts, Petra, Damascus, and Palmyra. Maps. Post 8vo. 20s. "*" Travelling Map of Palestine. In a case. 12s.

——— INDIA — Bombay and Madras. Map. 2 Vols. Post 8vo. 12s. each.

ENGLISH HANDBOOKS.

HAND-BOOK—MODERN LONDON. Map. 16mo. 3s. 6d.

——— ENVIRONS OF LONDON within a circuit of miles. 2 Vols. Crown 8vo. 21s.

——— EASTERN COUNTIES, Chelmsford, Harwich, Colchester, Maldon, Cambridge, Ely, Newmarket, Bury St. Edmunds, Ipswich, Woodbridge, Felixstowe, Lowestoft, Norwich, Yarmouth, Cromer, &c. Map and Plans. Post 8vo. 12s.

——— CATHEDRALS of Oxford, Peterborough, Norwich, Ely, and Lincoln. With 90 Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 18s.

——— KENT, Canterbury, Dover, Ramsgate, Sheerness, Rochester, Chatham, Woolwich. Map. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

——— SUSSEX, Brighton, Chichester, Worthing, Hastings, Lewes, Arundel, &c. Map. Post 8vo. 6s.

——— SURREY AND HANTS, Kingston, Croydon, Reigate, Guildford, Dorking, Boxhill, Winchester, Southampton, New Forest, Portsmouth, and Isle of Wight. Maps. Post 8vo. 10s.

——— BERKS, BUCKS, AND OXON, Windsor, Eton, Reading, Aylesbury, Uxbridge, Wycombe, Henley, the City and University of Oxford, Blenheim, and the Descent of the Thames. Map. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

——— WILTS, DORSET, AND SOMERSET, Salisbury, Chippenham, Weymouth, Sherborne, Wells, Bath, Bristol, Taunton, &c. Map. Post 8vo. 10s.

——— DEVON AND CORNWALL, Exeter, Ilfracombe, Linton, Sidmouth, Dawlish, Teignmouth, Plymouth, Devonport, Torquay, Launceston, Truro, Penzance, Falmouth, the Lizard, Land's End, &c. Maps. Post 8vo. 12s.

——— CATHEDRALS of Winchester, Salisbury, Exeter, Wells, Chichester, Rochester, Canterbury, and St. Albans. With 130 Illustrations. 2 Vols. Crown 8vo. 36s. St. Albans separately, crown 8vo. 6s.

——— GLOUCESTER, HEREFORD, and WORCESTER, Cirencester, Cheltenham, Stroud, Tewkesbury, Leominster, Ross, Malvern, Kidderminster, Dudley, Bromsgrove, Evesham. Map. Post 8vo. 9s.

——— CATHEDRALS of Bristol, Gloucester, Hereford, Worcester, and Lichfield. With 50 Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 16s.

HAND-BOOK—NORTH WALES, Bangor, Carnarvon, Beaumaris, Snowdon, Llanberis, Dolgelly, Cader Idris, Conway, &c. Map. Post 8vo. 7s.

——— SOUTH WALES, Monmouth, Llandaff, Merthyr, Vale of Neath, Pembroke, Carmarthen, Tenby, Swansea, The Wye, &c. Map. Post 8vo. 7s.

——— CATHEDRALS OF BANGOR, ST. ASAPH, Llandaff, and St. David's. With Illustrations. Post 8vo. 15s.

——— DERBY, NOTTS, LEICESTER, STAFFORD, Matlock, Bakewell, Chatsworth, The Peak, Buxton, Hardwick, Dove Dale, Ashborne, Southwell, Mansfield, Retford, Burton, Belvoir, Melton Mowbray, Wolverhampton, Lichfield, Walsall, Tamworth. Map. Post 8vo. 9s.

——— SHROPSHIRE, CHESHIRE AND LANCASHIRE, —Shrewsbury, Ludlow, Bridgnorth, Oswestry, Chester, Crewe, Alderley, Stockport, Birkenhead, Warrington, Bury, Manchester, Liverpool, Burnley, Clitheroe, Bolton, Blackburn, Wigan, Preston, Rochdale, Lancaster, Southport, Blackpool, &c. Map. Post 8vo. 10s.

——— YORKSHIRE, Doncaster, Hull, Selby, Beverley, Scarborough, Whitby, Harrogate, Ripon, Leeds, Wakefield, Bradford, Halifax, Huddersfield, Sheffield. Map and Plans. Post 8vo. 12s.

——— CATHEDRALS of York, Ripon, Durham, Carlisle, Chester, and Manchester. With 60 Illustrations. 2 Vols. Crown 8vo. 21s.

——— DURHAM AND NORTHUMBERLAND, Newcastle, Darlington, Gateshead, Bishop Auckland, Stockton, Hartlepool, Sunderland, Shields, Berwick-on-Tweed, Morpeth, Tynemouth, Coldstream, Alnwick, &c. Map. Post 8vo. 9s.

——— WESTMORLAND AND CUMBERLAND—Lancaster, Furness Abbey, Ambleside, Kendal, Windermere, Coniston, Keswick, Grasmere, Ulswater, Carlisle, Cockermouth, Penrith, Appleby. Map. Post 8vo. 6s.

*** MURRAY'S MAP OF THE LAKE DISTRICT, on canvas. 3s. 6d.

——— ENGLAND AND WALES. Alphabetically arranged and condensed into one volume. Post 8vo. [*In the Press.*

——— SCOTLAND, Edinburgh, Melrose, Kelso, Glasgow, Dumfries, Ayr, Stirling, Arran, The Clyde, Oban, Inveraray, Loch Lomond, Loch Katrine and Trossachs, Caledonian Canal, Inverness, Perth, Dundee, Aberdeen, Braemar, Skye, Caithness, Ross, Sutherland, &c. Maps and Plans. Post 8vo. 9s.

——— IRELAND, Dublin, Belfast, Donegal, Galway, Wexford, Cork, Limerick, Waterford, Killarney, Munster, &c. Maps. Post 8vo. 12s.

HERODOTUS. A New English Version. Edited, with Notes and Essays, historical, ethnographical, and geographical, by CANON RAWLINSON, assisted by SIR HENRY RAWLINSON and SIR J. G. WILKINSON. Maps and Woodcuts. 4 Vols. 8vo. 48s.

HERSCHEL'S (CAROLINE) Memoir and Correspondence. By MRS. JOHN HERSCHEL. With Portraits. Crown 8vo 12s.

HATHERLEY (LORD). Continuity of Scripture, as Declared by the Testimony of our Lord and of the Evangelists and Apostles. 8vo. 6s. *Popular Edition.* Post 8vo. 2s. 6d.

HOLLWAY (J. G.). A Month in Norway. Fcap. 8vo. 2s.

HONEY BEE. By REV. THOMAS JAMES. Fcap. 8vo. 1s.

HOOK'S (DEAN) Church Dictionary. 8vo. 16s.

HOME AND COLONIAL LIBRARY.

A Series of Works adapted for all circles and classes of Readers, having been selected for their acknowledged interest, and ability of the Authors. Post 8vo. Published at 2s. and 3s. 6d. each, and arranged under two distinctive heads as follows:—

CLASS A.

HISTORY, BIOGRAPHY, AND HISTORIC TALES.

1. SIEGE OF GIBRALTAR. By John Drinkwater. 2s.
2. THE AMBER-WITCH. By Lady Duff Gordon. 2s.
3. CROMWELL AND BUNYAN. By Robert Southey. 2s.
4. LIFE OF Sir FRANCIS DRAKE. By John Barrow. 2s.
5. CAMPAIGNS AT WASHINGTON. By Rev. G. R. Gleig. 2s.
6. THE FRENCH IN ALGIERS. By Lady Duff Gordon. 2s.
7. THE FALL OF THE JESUITS. 2s.
8. LIVONIAN TALES. 2s.
9. LIFE OF CONDÉ. By Lord Mahon. 3s. 6d.
10. SALE'S BRIGADE. By Rev. G. R. Gleig. 2s.
11. THE SIEGES OF VIENNA. By Lord Ellesmere. 2s.
12. THE WAYSIDE CROSS. By Capt. Milman. 2s.
13. SKETCHES OF GERMAN LIFE. By Sir A. Gordon. 3s. 6d.
14. THE BATTLE OF WATERLOO. By Rev. G. R. Gleig. 3s. 6d.
15. AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF STEFFENS. 2s.
16. THE BRITISH POETS. By Thomas Campbell. 3s. 6d.
17. HISTORICAL ESSAYS. By Lord Mahon. 3s. 6d.
18. LIFE OF LORD CLIVE. By Rev. G. R. Gleig. 3s. 6d.
19. NORTH-WESTERN RAILWAY. By Sir F. B. Head. 2s.
20. LIFE OF MUNRO. By Rev. G. R. Gleig. 3s. 6d.

CLASS B.

VOYAGES, TRAVELS, AND ADVENTURES.

1. BIBLE IN SPAIN. By George Borrow. 3s. 6d.
2. GYPSIES OF SPAIN. By George Borrow. 3s. 6d.
3. & 4. JOURNALS IN INDIA. By Bishop Heber. 2 Vols. 7s.
5. TRAVELS IN THE HOLY LAND. By Ibby and Mangles. 2s.
6. MOROCCO AND THE MOORS. By J. Drummond Hay. 2s.
7. LETTERS FROM THE BALTIC. By a Lady.
8. NEW SOUTH WALES. By Mrs. Meredith. 2s.
9. THE WEST INDIES. By M. G. Lewis. 2s.
10. SKETCHES OF PERSIA. By Sir John Malcolm. 3s. 6d.
11. MEMOIRS OF FATHER RIPA. 2s.
12 & 13. TYPEE AND OMOO. By Herman Melville. 2 Vols. 7s.
14. MISSIONARY LIFE IN CANADA. By Rev. J. Abbott. 2s.
15. LETTERS FROM MADRAS. By a Lady. 2s.
16. HIGHLAND SPORTS. By Charles St. John. 3s. 6d.
17. PAMPAS JOURNEYS. By Sir F. B. Head. 2s.
18. GATHERINGS FROM SPAIN. By Richard Ford. 3s. 6d.
19. THE RIVER AMAZON. By W. H. Edwards. 2s.
20. MANNERS & CUSTOMS OF INDIA. By Rev. C. Acland. 2s.
21. ADVENTURES IN MEXICO. By G. F. Ruxton. 3s. 6d.
22. PORTUGAL AND GALICIA. By Lord Carnarvon. 3s. 6d.
23. BUSH LIFE IN AUSTRALIA. By Rev. H. W. Haygarth. 2s.
24. THE LIBYAN DESERT. By Bayle St. John. 2s.
25. SIERRA LEONE. By A Lady. 3s. 6d.

*** Each work may be had separately.

HOOK'S (THEODORE) Life. By J. G. LOCKHART. Fcap. 8vo. 1s.

HOPE (T. C.). ARCHITECTURE OF AHMEDABAD, with Historical Sketch and Architectural Notes. With Maps, Photographs, and Woodcuts. 4to. 5l. 5s.

——— (A. J. BERESFORD) Worship in the Church of England. 8vo. 9s., or, *Popular Selections from*. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

HORACE; a New Edition of the Text. Edited by DEAN MILMAN. With 100 Woodcuts. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

——— Life of. By DEAN MILMAN. Illustrations. 8vo. 9s.

HOUGHTON'S (LORD) Monographs, Personal and Social. With Portraits. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

——— POETICAL WORKS. *Collected Edition*. With Portrait. 2 Vols. Fcap. 8vo. 12s.

HUME'S (The Student's) History of England, from the Invasion of Julius Cæsar to the Revolution of 1688. Corrected and continued to 1868. Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

HUTCHINSON (GEN.) Dog Breaking, with Odds and Ends for those who love the Dog and the Gun. With 40 Illustrations. 6th edition. 7s. 6d.

HUTTON (H. E.). Principia Græca; an Introduction to the Study of Greek. Comprehending Grammar, Delectus, and Exercise-book, with Vocabularies. *Sixth Edition*. 12mo. 3s. 6d.

IRBY AND MANGLES' Travels in Egypt, Nubia, Syria, and the Holy Land. Post 8vo. 2s.

JACOBSON (BISHOP). Fragmentary Illustrations of the History of the Book of Common Prayer; from Manuscript Sources (Bishop SANDERSON and Bishop WREN). 8vo. 5s.

JAMES' (REV. THOMAS) Fables of Æsop. A New Translation, with Historical Preface. With 100 Woodcuts by TENNIEL and WOLF. Post 8vo. 2s. 6d.

JAMESON (MRS.). Lives of the Early Italian Painters—and the Progress of Painting in Italy—Cimabue to Bassano. With 50 Portraits. Post 8vo. 12s.

JENNINGS (LOUIS J.). Field Paths and Green Lanes. Being Country Walks, chiefly in Surrey and Sussex. With Illustrations. Post 8vo. [*In the Press.*

JERVIS (REV. W. H.). Gallican Church, from the Concordat of Bologna, 1516, to the Revolution. With an Introduction. Portraits. 2 Vols. 8vo. 28s.

JESSE (EDWARD). Gleanings in Natural History. Fcp. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

JEX-BLAKE (REV. T. W.). Life in Faith: Sermons Preached at Cheltenham and Rugby. Fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

JOHNS' (REV. B. G.) Blind People; their Works and Ways. With Sketches of the Lives of some famous Blind Men. With Illustrations. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

JOHNSON'S (DR. SAMUEL) Life. By James Boswell. Including the Tour to the Hebrides. Edited by MR. CROKER. *New Edition*. Portraits. 4 Vols. 8vo. [*In Preparation.*

——— Lives of the most eminent English Poets, with Critical Observations on their Works. Edited with Notes, Corrective and Explanatory, by PETER CUNNINGHAM. 3 vols. 8vo. 22s. 6d.

JUNIUS' HANDWRITING Professionally investigated. By Mr. CHABOT, Expert. With Preface and Collateral Evidence, by the Hon. EDWARD TWISLETON. With Facsimiles, Woodcuts, &c. 4to. £3 3s.

KEN'S (Bishop) Life. By a Layman. Portrait. 2 Vols. 8vo. 18s.

——— Exposition of the Apostles' Creed. 16mo. 1s. 6d.

KERR (Robert). Gentleman's House; or, How to Plan English Residences from the Parsonage to the Palace. With Views and Plans. 8vo. 24s.

——— Small Country House. A Brief Practical Discourse on the Planning of a Residence from 2000*l.* to 5000*l.* With Supplementary Estimates to 7000*l.* Post 8vo. 3s.

——— Ancient Lights; a Book for Architects, Surveyors, Lawyers, and Landlords. 8vo. 5s. 6d.

——— (R. Malcolm) Student's Blackstone. A Systematic Abridgment of the entire Commentaries, adapted to the present state of the law. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

KING EDWARD VIth's Latin Grammar. 12mo. 3s. 6d.

——— First Latin Book. 12mo. 2s 6d.

KING GEORGE IIIrd's Correspondence with Lord North, 1769-82. Edited, with Notes and Introduction, by W. Bodham Donne. 2 vols. 8vo. 32s.

KING (R. J.). Archæology, Travel and Art; being Sketches and Studies, Historical and Descriptive. 8vo. 12s.

KIRK (J. Foster). History of Charles the Bold, Duke of Burgundy. Portrait. 3 Vols. 8vo. 45s.

KIRKES' Handbook of Physiology. Edited by W. Morrant Baker, F.R.C.S. 9th *Edition*. With 400 Illustrations. Post 8vo. 14s.

KUGLER'S Handbook of Painting.—The Italian Schools. Revised and Remodelled from the most recent Researches. By Lady Eastlake. With 140 Illustrations. 2 Vols. Crown 8vo. 30s.

——— Handbook of Painting.—The German, Flemish, and Dutch Schools. Revised and in part re-written. By J. A. Crowe. With 60 Illustrations. 2 Vols. Crown 8vo. 24s.

LANE (E. W.). Account of the Manners and Customs of Modern Egyptians. With Illustrations. 2 Vols. Post 8vo. 12s

LAWRENCE (Sir Geo.). Reminiscences of Forty-three Years' Service in India; including Captivities in Cabul among the Affghans and among the Sikhs, and a Narrative of the Mutiny in Rajputana. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

LAYARD (A. H.). Nineveh and its Remains. Being a Narrative of Researches and Discoveries amidst the Ruins of Assyria. With an Account of the Chaldean Christians of Kurdistan; the Yezedis, or Devil-worshippers; and an Enquiry into the Manners and Arts of the Ancient Assyrians. Plates and Woodcuts. 2 Vols. 8vo. 36s.

*** A Popular Edition of the above work. With Illustrations. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

——— Nineveh and Babylon; being the Narrative of Discoveries in the Ruins, with Travels in Armenia, Kurdistan and the Desert, during a Second Expedition to Assyria. With Map and Plates. 8vo. 21s.

*** A Popular Edition of the above work. With Illustrations. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

LEATHES' (Stanley) Practical Hebrew Grammar. With the Hebrew Text of Genesis I.—VI., and Psalms I.—VI. Grammatical Analysis and Vocabulary. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

LENNEP (Rev. H. J. Van). Missionary Travels in Asia Minor. With Illustrations of Biblical History and Archæology. With Map and Woodcuts. 2 Vols. Post 8vo. 24s.

——— Modern Customs and Manners of Bible Lands in Illustration of Scripture. With Coloured Maps and 300 Illustrations. 2 Vols. 8vo. 21s.

LESLIE (C. R.). Handbook for Young Painters. With Illustrations. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

——— Life and Works of Sir Joshua Reynolds. Portraits and Illustrations. 2 Vols. 8vo. 42s.

LETO (Pomponio). Eight Months at Rome during the Vatican Council. With a daily account of the proceedings. Translated from the original. 8vo. 12s.

LETTERS From the Baltic. By a Lady. Post 8vo. 2s.

——— Madras. By a Lady. Post 8vo. 2s.

——— Sierra Leone. By a Lady. Post 8vo. 3s. 6d.

LEVI (Leone). History of British Commerce; and of the Economic Progress of the Nation, from 1763 to 1870. 8vo. 16s.

LIDDELL (Dean). Student's History of Rome, from the earliest Times to the establishment of the Empire. Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

LLOYD (W. Watkiss). History of Sicily to the Athenian War; with Elucidations of the Sicilian Odes of Pindar. With Map. 8vo. 14s.

LISPINGS from LOW LATITUDES; or, the Journal of the Hon. Impulsia Gushington. Edited by Lord Dufferin. With 24 Plates. 4to. 21s.

LITTLE ARTHUR'S History of England. By Lady Callcott. *New Edition, continued to* 1872. With Woodcuts. Feap. 8vo. 1s. 6d.

LIVINGSTONE (Dr.). Popular Account of his First Expedition to Africa, 1840-56. Illustrations. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

——— Popular Account of his Second Expedition to Africa, 1858-64. Map and Illustrations. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

——— Last Journals in Central Africa, from 1865 to his Death. Continued by a Narrative of his last moments and sufferings. By Rev. Horace Waller. Maps and Illustrations. 2 Vols. 8vo. 28s.

LIVINGSTONIA. Journal of Adventures in Exploring the Lake Nyassa, and Establishing the above Settlement. By E. D. Young, R.N. Revised by Rev. Horace Waller, F.R.G.S. Maps. Post 8vo.

LIVONIAN TALES. By the Author of "Letters from the Baltic." Post 8vo. 2s.

LOCH (H. B.). Personal Narrative of Events during Lord Elgin's Second Embassy to China. With Illustrations. Post 8vo. 9s.

LOCKHART (J. G.). Ancient Spanish Ballads. Historical and Romantic. Translated, with Notes. With Portrait and Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 5s.

——— Life of Theodore Hook. Feap. 8vo. 1s.

LOUDON (Mrs.). Gardening for Ladies. With Directions and Calendar of Operations for Every Month. Woodcuts. Feap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

LYELL (Sir Charles). Principles of Geology; or, the Modern Changes of the Earth and its Inhabitants considered as illustrative of Geology. With Illustrations. 2 Vols. 8vo. 32s.

——— Student's Elements of Geology. With Table of British Fossils and 600 Illustrations. Post 8vo. 9s.

——— Geological Evidences of the Antiquity of Man, including an Outline of Glacial Post-Tertiary Geology, and Remarks on the Origin of Species. Illustrations. 8vo. 14s.

——— (K. M.). Geographical Handbook of Ferns. With Tables to show their Distribution. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

LYTTON'S (Lord) Memoir of Julian Fane. With Portrait. Post 8vo. 5s.

McCLINTOCK (Sir L.). Narrative of the Discovery of the Fate of Sir John Franklin and his Companions in the Arctic Seas. With Illustrations. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

MACDOUGALL (Col.). Modern Warfare as Influenced by Modern Artillery. With Plans. Post 8vo. 12s.

MACGREGOR (J.). Rob Roy on the Jordan, Nile, Red Sea, Gennesareth, &c. A Canoe Cruise in Palestine and Egypt and the Waters of Damascus. With Map and 70 Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

MAETZNER'S ENGLISH GRAMMAR. A Methodical, Analytical, and Historical Treatise on the Orthography, Prosody, Inflections, and Syntax of the English Tongue. Translated from the German. By CLAIR J. GRECE, LL.D. 3 Vols. 8vo. 36s.

MAHON (LORD), see STANHOPE.

MAINE (SIR H. SUMNER). Ancient Law: its Connection with the Early History of Society, and its Relation to Modern Ideas. 8vo. 12s.

——— Village Communities in the East and West. With additional Essays. 8vo. 12s.

——— Early History of Institutions. 8vo. 12s.

MALCOLM (SIR JOHN). Sketches of Persia. Post 8vo. 3s. 6d.

MANSEL (DEAN). Limits of Religious Thought Examined. Post 8vo. 8s. 6d.

——— Letters, Lectures, and Papers, including the Phronti-sterion, or Oxford in the XIXth Century. Edited by H. W. CHANDLER, M.A. 8vo. 12s.

——— Gnostic Heresies of the First and Second Centuries. With a sketch of his life and character By Lord CARNARVON. Edited by Canon LIGHTFOOT. 8vo 10s. 6d.

MANUAL OF SCIENTIFIC ENQUIRY. For the Use of Travellers. Edited by Rev. R. MAIN. Post 8vo. 3s. 6d. (*Published by order of the Lords of the Admiralty.*)

MARCO POLO. The Book of Ser Marco Polo, the Venetian. Concerning the Kingdoms and Marvels of the East. A new English Version. Illustrated by the light of Oriental Writers and Modern Travels. By COL. HENRY YULE. Maps and Illustrations. 2 Vols. Medium 8vo. 63s.

MARKHAM'S (MRS.) History of England. From the First Invasion by the Romans to 1867. Woodcuts. 12mo. 3s. 6d.

——— History of France. From the Conquest by the Gauls to 1861. Woodcuts. 12mo. 3s. 6d.

——— History of Germany. From the Invasion by Marius to 1867. Woodcuts. 12mo. 3s. 6d.

MARLBOROUGH'S (SARAH, DUCHESS OF) Letters. Now first published from the Original MSS. at Madresfield Court. With an Introduction. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

MARRYAT (JOSEPH). History of Modern and Mediæval Pottery and Porcelain. With a Description of the Manufacture. Plates and Woodcuts. 8vo. 42s. [Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

MARSH (G. P.). Student's Manual of the English Language.

MASTERS in English Theology. A Series of Lectures delivered at King's Coll., London, 1877. By Canon Barry, D.D., the Dean of St. Paul's; Prof. Plumptre, D.D.; Canon Westcott, D.D.; Canon Farrar, D.D.; and Prof. Cheetham, M.A. With an Historical Introduction. Post 8vo. [*In Preparation.*

MATTHIÆ'S GREEK GRAMMAR. Abridged by BLOMFIELD. Revised by E. S. CROOKE. 12mo. 4s.

MAUREL'S Character, Actions, and Writings of Wellington. Fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d.

MAYNE (CAPT.). Four Years in British Columbia and Vancouver Island. Illustrations. 8vo. 16s.

MAYO (LORD). Sport in Abyssinia; or, the March and Tackazzee. With Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 12s.

MEADE (HON. HERBERT). Ride through the Disturbed Districts of New Zealand, with a Cruise among the South Sea Islands. With Illustrations. Medium 8vo. 12s.

MELVILLE (HERMANN). Marquesas and South Sea Islands. 2 Vols. Post 8vo. 7s.

MEREDITH'S (Mrs. CHARLES) Notes and Sketches of New South Wales. Post 8vo. 2s.

MESSIAH (THE): The Life, Travels, Death, Resurrection, and Ascension of our Blessed Lord. By A Layman. Map. 8vo. 18s.

MICHELANGELO - BUONARROTI, Sculptor, Painter, and Architect. His Life and Works. By C. HEATH WILSON. Illustrations. Royal 8vo. 28s.

MILLINGTON (REV. T. S.). Signs and Wonders in the Land of Ham, or the Ten Plagues of Egypt, with Ancient and Modern Illustrations. Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

MILMAN (DEAN). History of the Jews, from the earliest Period down to Modern Times. 3 Vols. Post 8vo. 18s.

——— Early Christianity, from the Birth of Christ to the Abolition of Paganism in the Roman Empire. 3 Vols. Post 8vo. 18s.

——— Latin Christianity, including that of the Popes to the Pontificate of Nicholas V. 9 Vols. Post 8vo. 54s.

——— Annals of St. Paul's Cathedral, from the Romans to the funeral of Wellington. Portrait and Illustrations. 8vo. 18s.

——— Character and Conduct of the Apostles considered as an Evidence of Christianity. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

——— Quinti Horatii Flacci Opera. With 100 Woodcuts. Small 8vo. 7s. 6d.

——— Life of Quintus Horatius Flaccus. With Illustrations. 8vo. 9s.

——— Poetical Works. The Fall of Jerusalem—Martyr of Antioch—Balshazzar—Tamor—Anne Boleyn—Fazio, &c. With Portrait and Illustrations. 3 Vols. Feap. 8vo. 15s.

——— Fall of Jerusalem. Feap. 8vo. 1s.

——— (CAPT. E. A.) Wayside Cross. Post 8vo. 2s.

MIVART'S (ST. GEORGE) Lessons from Nature; as manifested in Mind and Matter. 8vo. 15s.

MODERN DOMESTIC COOKERY. Founded on Principles of Economy and Practical Knowledge. *New Edition.* Woodcuts. Feap. 8vo. 5s.

MONGREDIEN (AUGUSTUS). Trees and Shrubs for English Plantation. A Selection and Description of the most Ornamental which will flourish in the open air in our climate. With Classified Lists. With 30 Illustrations. 8vo. 16s.

MOORE'S (THOMAS) Life and Letters of Lord Byron. *Cabinet Edition.* With Plates. 6 Vols. Feap. 8vo. 18s.; *Popular Edition,* with Portraits. Royal 8vo. 7s. 6d.

MORESBY (CAPT.), R.N. Discoveries in New Guinea, Polynesia, Torres Straits, &c., during the cruise of H.M.S. Basilisk. Map and Illustrations. 8vo. 15s.

MOTLEY (J. L.). History of the United Netherlands: from the Death of William the Silent to the Twelve Years' Truce, 1609. *Library Edition.* Portraits. 4 Vols. 8vo. 60s. *Cabinet Edition.* 4 Vols. Post 8vo. 6s. each.

——— Life and Death of John of Barneveld, Advocate of Holland. With a View of the Primary Causes and Movements of the Thirty Years' War. *Library Edition.* Illustrations. 2 Vols. 8vo. 28s. *Cabinet Edition.* 2 vols. Post 8vo. 12s.

MOSSMAN (SAMUEL). New Japan; the Land of the Rising Sun; its Annals and Progress during the past Twenty Years, recording the remarkable Progress of the Japanese in Western Civilisation. With Map. 8vo. 15s.

MOUHOT (Henri). Siam, Cambojia, and Lao; a Narrative of Travels and Discoveries. Illustrations. 2 Vols. 8vo.

MOZLEY'S (Canon) Treatise on Predestination. 8vo. 14s.

——— Primitive Doctrine of Baptismal Regeneration. 8vo. 7s. 6d.

MUIRHEAD'S (Jas.) Vaux-de-Vire of Maistre Jean Le Houx, Advocate of Vire. Translated and Edited. With Portrait and Illustrations. 8vo. 21s.

MUNRO'S (General) Life and Letters. By Rev. G. R. Gleig. Post 8vo. 3s. 6d.

MURCHISON'S (Sir Roderick) Siluria; or, a History of the Oldest rocks containing Organic Remains. Map and Plates. 8vo. 18s.

——— Memoirs. With Notices of his Contemporaries, and Rise and Progress of Palæozoic Geology. By Archibald Geikie. Portraits. 2 Vols. 8vo. 30s.

MURRAY'S RAILWAY READING. Containing:—

Wellington. By Lord Ellesmere. 6d.
Nimrod on the Chase. 1s.
Music and Dress. 1s.
Milman's Fall of Jerusalem. 1s.
Mahon's "Forty-Five." 2s.
Life of Theodore Hook. 1s.
Duke of Natal During. 3s. 6d.
The Horse and Ox. 1s.
Æsop's Fables. 2s. 6d.
Nimrod on the Turf. 1s. 6d.
Art of Dining. 1s. 6d.
Mahon's Joan of Arc. 1s.
Hall's Emigrant. 2s. 6d.
Nimrod on the Road. 1s.
Croker on the Guillotine. 1s.
Holloway's Norway. 2s.
Maxwell's Wellington. 1s. 6d.
Campbell's Life of Bacon. 2s. 6d.
The Flower Garden. 1s.
Taylor's Notes from Life. 2s.
Rejected Addresses. 1s.
Penn's Hints on Angling. 1s.

MUSTERS' (Capt.) Patagonians; a Year's Wanderings over Untrodden Ground from the Straits of Magellan to the Rio Negro. Illustrations. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

NAPIER (Sir Wm.). English Battles and Sieges of the Peninsular War. Portrait. Post 8vo. 9s.

NAPOLEON at Fontainebleau and Elba. A Journal of Occurrences and Notes of Conversations. By Sir Neil Campbell, C.B. With a Memoir. By Rev. A. N. C. Maclachlan, M.A. Portrait. 8vo. 15s.

NARES (Sir George), R.N. Official Report to the Admiralty of the recent Arctic Expedition. Map. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

NASMYTH and CARPENTER. The Moon. Considered as a Planet, a World, and a Satellite. With Illustrations from Drawings made with the aid of Powerful Telescopes, Woodcuts, &c. 4to. 30s.

NAUTICAL ALMANAC (The). (*By Authority.*) 2s. 6d.

NAVY LIST. (Monthly and Quarterly.) Post 8vo.

NEW TESTAMENT. With Short Explanatory Commentary. By Archdeacon Churton, M.A., and Archdeacon Basil Jones, M.A. With 110 authentic Views, &c. 2 Vols. Crown 8vo 21s. bound.

NEWTH (Samuel). First Book of Natural Philosophy; an Introduction to the Study of Statics, Dynamics, Hydrostatics, Optics, and Acoustics, with numerous Examples. Small 8vo. 3s. 6d.

——— Elements of Mechanics, including Hydrostatics, with numerous Examples. Small 8vo. 8s. 6d.

——— Mathematical Examinations. A Graduated Series of Elementary Examples in Arithmetic, Algebra, Logarithms, Trigonometry, and Mechanics. Small 8vo. 3s. 6d.

NICHOLS' (J. G.) Pilgrimages to Walsingham and Canterbury. By Erasmus. Translated, with Notes. With Illustrations. Post 8vo. 6s.

——— (Sir George) History of the English Poor Laws. 2 Vols. 8vo.

NICOLAS' (Sir Harris) Historic Peerage of England. Exhibiting the Origin, Descent, and Present State of every Title of Peerage which has existed in this Country since the Conquest. By William Courthope. 8vo. 30s.

NIMROD, On the Chace—Turf—and Road. With Portrait and Plates. Crown 8vo. 5s. Or with Coloured Plates, 7s. 6d.

NORDHOFF (Chas.). Communistic Societies of the United States; including Detailed Accounts of the Shakers, The Amana, Oneida, Bethell, Aurora, Icarian and other existing Societies; with Particulars of their Religious Creeds, Industries, and Present Condition. With 40 Illustrations. 8vo. 15s.

NORTHCOTE'S (Sir John) Notebook in the Long Parliament. Containing Proceedings during its First Session, 1640. From the Original MS. in the possession of the Right Hon. Sir Stafford Northcote, Bart., M.P. Transcribed and Edited, with a Memoir. By A. H. A. Hamilton. Crown 8vo. [*In the Press.*

OWEN (Lieut.-Col.). Principles and Practice of Modern Artillery, including Artillery Material, Gunnery, and Organisation and Use of Artillery in Warfare. With Illustrations. 8vo. 15s.

OXENHAM (Rev. W.). English Notes for Latin Elegiacs; designed for early Proficients in the Art of Latin Versification, with Prefatory Rules of Composition in Elegiac Metre. 12mo. 3s. 6d.

PALGRAVE (R. H. I.). Local Taxation of Great Britain and Ireland. 8vo. 5s.

——— Notes on Banking in Great Britain and Ireland, Sweden, Denmark, and Hamburg, with some Remarks on the amount of Bills in circulation, both Inland and Foreign. 8vo. 6s.

PALLISER (Mrs.). Brittany and its Byeways, its Inhabitants, and Antiquities. With Illustrations. Post 8vo. 12s.

——— Mottoes for Monuments, or Epitaphs selected for General Use and Study. With Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

PARIS' (Dr.) Philosophy in Sport made Science in Earnest; or, the First Principles of Natural Philosophy inculcated by aid of the Toys and Sports of Youth. Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

PARKMAN (Francis). Discovery of the Great West; or, The Valleys of the Mississippi and the Lakes of North America. An Historical Narrative. Map. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

PARKYNS' (Mansfield) Three Years' Residence in Abyssinia: with Travels in that Country. With Illustrations. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

PEEK PRIZE ESSAYS. The Maintenance of the Church of England as an Established Church. By Rev. Charles Hole—Rev. R. Watson Dixon—and Rev. Julius Lloyd. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

PEEL'S (Sir Robert) Memoirs. 2 Vols. Post 8vo. 15s.

PENN (Richard). Maxims and Hints for an Angler and Chess-player. Woodcuts. Fcap. 8vo. 1s.

PERCY (John, M.D.). Metallurgy. Vol. I., Part 1. Fuel, Wood, Peat, Coal, Charcoal, Coke, Refractory Materials, Fire-Clays, &c. With Illustrations. 8vo. 30s.

——— Vol. I., Part 2. Copper, Zinc, Brass. With Illustrations. 8vo. [*In the Press.*

——— Vol. II. Iron and Steel. With Illustrations. 8vo. [*In Preparation.*

——— Vol. III. Lead, including part of Silver. With Illustrations. 8vo. 30s.

——— Vols. IV. and V. Gold, Silver, and Mercury, Platinum, Tin, Nickel, Cobalt, Antimony, Bismuth, Arsenic, and other Metals. With Illustrations. 8vo. [*In Preparation.*

PHILLIPS' (John) Memoirs of William Smith. 8vo. 7s. 6d.

——— (John) Geology of Yorkshire, The Coast, and Limestone District. Plates. 2 Vols. 4to.

——— Rivers, Mountains, and Sea Coast of Yorkshire. With Essays on the Climate, Scenery, and Ancient Inhabitants. Plates. 8vo. 15s.

PHILLIPS' (SAMUEL) Literary Essays from "The Times." With Portrait. 2 Vols. Fcap. 8vo. 7s.

POPE'S (ALEXANDER) Works. With Introductions and Notes, by REV. WHITWELL ELWIN. Vols. I., II., VI., VII., VIII. With Portraits. 8vo. 10s. 6d. each.

PORTER (REV. J. L.). Damascus, Palmyra, and Lebanon. With Travels among the Giant Cities of Bashan and the Hauran. Map and Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

PRAYER-BOOK (ILLUSTRATED), with Borders, Initials, Vignettes, &c. Edited, with Notes, by REV. THOS. JAMES. Medium 8vo. 18s. *cloth*; 31s. 6d. *calf*; 36s. *morocco*.

PRINCESS CHARLOTTE OF WALES. A Brief Memoir. With Selections from her Correspondence and other unpublished Papers. By LADY ROSE WEIGALL. With Portrait. 8vo. 8s. 6d.

PUSS IN BOOTS. With 12 Illustrations. By OTTO SPECKTER. 16mo. 1s. 6d. Or coloured, 2s. 6d.

PRIVY COUNCIL JUDGMENTS in Ecclesiastical Cases relating to Doctrine and Discipline. With Historical Introduction, by G. C. BRODRICK and W. H. FREMANTLE. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

QUARTERLY REVIEW (THE). 8vo. 6s.

RAE (EDWARD). Land of the North Wind; or Travels among the Laplanders and Samoyedes, and along the Shores of the White Sea. With Map and Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 10s. 6d.

—— The Country of the Moors. A Journey from Tripoli in Barbary to the City of Kairwan. Crown 8vo. *[In the Press.*

RAMBLES in the Syrian Deserts. Post 8vo. 10s. 6d.

RANKE (LEOPOLD). History of the Popes of Rome during the 16th and 17th Centuries. Translated from the German by SARAH AUSTIN. 3 Vols. 8vo. 30s.

RASSAM (HORMUZD). Narrative of the British Mission to Abyssinia. With Notices of the Countries Traversed from Massowah to Magdala. Illustrations. 2 Vols. 8vo. 28s.

RAWLINSON'S (CANON) Herodotus. A New English Version. Edited with Notes and Essays. Maps and Woodcut. 4 Vols. 8vo. 48s.

—— Five Great Monarchies of Chaldæa, Assyria, Media, Babylonia, and Persia. With Maps and Illustrations. 3 Vols. 8vo. 42s.

—— (SIR HENRY) England and Russia in the East; a Series of Papers on the Political and Geographical Condition of Central Asia. Map. 8vo. 12s.

REED (E. J.). Shipbuilding in Iron and Steel; a Practical Treatise, giving full details of Construction, Processes of Manufacture, and Building Arrangements. With 5 Plans and 250 Woodcuts. 8vo.

—— Iron-Clad Ships; their Qualities, Performances, and Cost. With Chapters on Turret Ships, Iron-Clad Rams, &c. With Illustrations. 8vo. 12s.

—— Letters from Russia in 1875. 8vo. 5s.

REJECTED ADDRESSES (THE). By JAMES AND HORACE SMITH. Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 3s. 6d.; or *Popular Edition*, Fcap. 8vo. 1s.

REYNOLDS' (SIR JOSHUA) Life and Times. By C. R. LESLIE, R.A. and TOM TAYLOR. Portraits. 2 Vols. 8vo.

RICARDO'S (DAVID) Political Works. With a Notice of his Life and Writings. By J. R. M'CULLOCH. 8vo. 16s.

RIPA (FATHER). Thirteen Years' Residence at the Court of Peking. Post 8vo. 2s.

ROBERTSON (CANON). History of the Christian Church, from the Apostolic Age to the Reformation, 1517. *Library Edition.* 4 Vols. 8vo. *Cabinet Edition.* 8 Vols. Post 8vo. 6s. each.

ROBINSON (Rev. Dr.). Biblical Researches in Palestine and the Adjacent Regions, 1838—52. Maps. 3 Vols. 8vo. 42s.

——— Physical Geography of the Holy Land. Post 8vo. 10s. 6d.

——— (Wm.) Alpine Flowers for English Gardens. With 70 Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 12s.

——— Wild Gardens; or, our Groves and Shrubberies made beautiful by the Naturalization of Hardy Exotic Plants. With Frontispiece. Small 8vo. 6s.

——— Sub-Tropical Gardens; or, Beauty of Form in the Flower Garden. With Illustrations. Small 8vo. 7s. 6d.

ROBSON (E. R.). School Architecture. Being Practical Remarks on the Planning, Designing, Building, and Furnishing of School-houses. With 300 Illustrations. Medium 8vo. 18s.

ROME (History of). *See* Liddell and Smith.

ROWLAND (David). Manual of the English Constitution. Its Rise, Growth, and Present State. Post 8vo. 10s. 6d.

——— Laws of Nature the Foundation of Morals. Post 8vo. 6s.

RUNDELL'S (Mrs.) Modern Domestic Cookery. Fcap. 8vo. 5s.

RUXTON (George F.). Travels in Mexico; with Adventures among the Wild Tribes and Animals of the Prairies and Rocky Mountains. Post 8vo. 3s. 6d.

SALE'S (Sir Robert) Brigade in Affghanistan. With an Account of the Defence of Jellalabad. By Rev. G. R. Gleig. Post 8vo. 2s.

SCEPTICISM IN GEOLOGY; and the Reasons for It. By Verifier. Crown 8vo. 6s.

SCHLIEMANN (Dr. Henry). Troy and Its Remains. A Narrative of Researches and Discoveries made on the Site of Ilium, and in the Trojan Plain. With Maps, Views, and 500 Illustrations. Medium 8vo. 42s.

——— Discoveries on the Site of Ancient Mycenæ. With numerous Illustrations, Plans, &c. Medium 8vo. [*In Preparation.*

SCOTT (Sir G. G.). Secular and Domestic Architecture, Present and Future. 8vo. 9s.

——— (Dean) University Sermons. Post 8vo. 8s. 6d.

SCROPE (G. P.). Geology and Extinct Volcanoes of Central France. Illustrations. Medium 8vo. 30s.

SHADOWS OF A SICK ROOM. With a Preface by Canon Liddon. 16mo. 2s. 6d.

SHAH OF PERSIA'S Diary during his Tour through Europe in 1873. Translated from the Original. By J. W. Redhouse. With Portrait and Coloured Title. Crown 8vo. 12s.

SMILES' (Samuel) British Engineers; from the Earliest Period to the death of the Stephensons. With Illustrations. 5 Vols. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d. each.

——— George and Robert Stephenson. Illustrations. Medium 8vo. 21s.

——— Boulton and Watt. Illustrations. Medium 8vo. 21s.

——— Life of a Scotch Naturalist (Thomas Edward). With Portrait and Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 10s 6d.

——— Huguenots in England and Ireland. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

——— Self-Help. With Illustrations of Conduct and Perseverance. Post 8vo. 6s. Or in French, 5s.

——— Character. A Sequel to "Self-Help." Post 8vo. 6s.

——— Thrift. A Book of Domestic Counsel. Post 8vo. 6s.

——— Industrial Biography; or, Iron Workers and Tool Makers. Post 8vo. 6s.

SHAW (T. B.). Student's Manual of English Literature. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

——— Specimens of English Literature. Selected from the Chief Writers. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

——— (Robert). Visit to High Tartary, Yarkand, and Kashgar (formerly Chinese Tartary), and Return Journey over the Karakorum Pass. With Map and Illustrations. 8vo. 16s.

SHIRLEY (Evelyn P.). Deer and Deer Parks; or some Account of English Parks, with Notes on the Management of Deer. Illustrations. 4to. 21s.

SIERRA LEONE; Described in Letters to Friends at Home. By A Lady. Post 8vo. 3s. 6d.

SMITH (Philip). History of the Ancient World, from the Creation to the Fall of the Roman Empire, A.D. 476. *Fourth Edition.* 3 Vols. 8vo. 31s. 6d.

SIMMONS' (Capt.) Constitution and Practice of Courts-Martial. *Seventh Edition.* 8vo. 15s.

SPALDING (Captain). Tale of Frithiof.' Translated from the Swedish of Esaias Tegner. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

STANLEY (Dean). Sinai and Palestine, in connexion with their History. Map. 8vo. 14s.

——— Bible in the Holy Land; Extracted from the above Work. Woodcuts. Fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

——— Eastern Church. Plans. 8vo. 12s.

——— Jewish Church. *1st & 2nd Series.* From the Earliest Times to the Captivity. 2 Vols. 8vo. 24s.

——— *Third Series.* From the Captivity to the Destruction of Jerusalem. 8vo. 14s.

——— Epistles of St. Paul to the Corinthians. 8vo. 18s.

——— Life of Dr. Arnold, of Rugby. With selections from his Correspondence. With portrait. 2 vols. Crown 8vo. 12s.

——— Church of Scotland. 8vo. 7s. 6d.

——— Memorials of Canterbury Cathedral. Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

——— Westminster Abbey. With Illustrations. 8vo. 15s.

——— Sermons during a Tour in the East. 8vo. 9s.

——— Addresses and Charges of the late Bishop Stanley. With Memoir. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

STEPHEN (Rev. W. R.). Life and Times of St. Chrysostom. With Portrait. 8vo. 15s.

ST. JAMES LECTURES. Companions for the Devout Life. 2 Vols. 8vo. 7s. 6d each.

First Series, 1875.

Imitation of Christ. Canon Farrar.
Pensées of Blaise Pascal. Dean Church.
S. François de Sales. Dean Goulburn.
Baxter's Saints' Rest. Archbishop Trench.
S. Augustine's Confessions. Bishop Alexander.
Jeremy Taylor's Holy Living and Dying. Rev. Dr. Humphry.

Second Series, 1876.

Theologia Germanica. Canon Ashwell.
Fénelon's Œuvres Spirituelles. Rev. T. T. Carter.
Andrewes' Devotions. Bishop of Ely.
Christian Year. Canon Barry.
Paradise Lost.' Rev. E. H. Bickersteth.
Pilgrim's Progress. Dean Howson.
Prayer Book. Dean Burgon.

ST. JOHN (Charles). Wild Sports and Natural History of the Highlands. Post 8vo. 3s. 6d.

——— (Bayle) Adventures in the Libyan Desert. Post 8vo. 2s.

ROBINSON (Rev. Dr.). Biblical Researches in Palestine and the Adjacent Regions, 1838—52. Maps. 3 Vols. 8vo. 42s.

——— Physical Geography of the Holy Land. Post 8vo. 10s. 6d.

——— (Wm.) Alpine Flowers for English Gardens. With 70 Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 12s.

——— Wild Gardens; or, our Groves and Shrubberies made beautiful by the Naturalization of Hardy Exotic Plants. With Frontispiece. Small 8vo. 6s.

——— Sub-Tropical Gardens; or, Beauty of Form in the Flower Garden. With Illustrations. Small 8vo. 7s. 6d.

ROBSON (E. R.). School Architecture. Being Practical Remarks on the Planning, Designing, Building, and Furnishing of School-houses. With 300 Illustrations. Medium 8vo. 18s.

ROME (History of). *See* Liddell and Smith.

ROWLAND (David). Manual of the English Constitution. Its Rise, Growth, and Present State. Post 8vo. 10s. 6d.

——— Laws of Nature the Foundation of Morals. Post 8vo. 6s.

RUNDELL'S (Mrs.) Modern Domestic Cookery. Fcap. 8vo. 5s.

RUXTON (George F.). Travels in Mexico; with Adventures among the Wild Tribes and Animals of the Prairies and Rocky Mountains. Post 8vo. 3s. 6d.

SALE'S (Sir Robert) Brigade in Affghanistan. With an Account of the Defence of Jellalabad. By Rev. G. R. Gleig. Post 8vo. 2s.

SCEPTICISM IN GEOLOGY; and the Reasons for It. By Verifier. Crown 8vo. 6s.

SCHLIEMANN (Dr. Henry). Troy and Its Remains. A Narrative of Researches and Discoveries made on the Site of Ilium, and in the Trojan Plain. With Maps, Views, and 500 Illustrations. Medium 8vo. 42s.

——— Discoveries on the Site of Ancient Mycenæ. With numerous Illustrations, Plans, &c. Medium 8vo. [*In Preparation.*

SCOTT (Sir G. G.). Secular and Domestic Architecture, Present and Future. 8vo. 9s.

——— (Dean) University Sermons. Post 8vo. 8s. 6d.

SCROPE (G. P.). Geology and Extinct Volcanoes of Central France. Illustrations. Medium 8vo. 30s.

SHADOWS OF A SICK ROOM. With a Preface by Canon Liddon. 16mo. 2s. 6d.

SHAH OF PERSIA'S Diary during his Tour through Europe in 1873. Translated from the Original. By J. W. Redhouse. With Portrait and Coloured Title. Crown 8vo. 12s.

SMILES' (Samuel) British Engineers; from the Earliest Period to the death of the Stephensons. With Illustrations. 5 Vols. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d. each.

——— George and Robert Stephenson. Illustrations. Medium 8vo. 21s.

——— Boulton and Watt. Illustrations. Medium 8vo. 21s.

——— Life of a Scotch Naturalist (Thomas Edward). With Portrait and Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

——— Huguenots in England and Ireland. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

——— Self-Help. With Illustrations of Conduct and Perseverance. Post 8vo. 6s. Or in French, 5s.

——— Character. A Sequel to "Self-Help." Post 8vo. 6s.

——— Thrift. A Book of Domestic Counsel. Post 8vo. 6s.

——— Industrial Biography; or, Iron Workers and Tool Makers. Post 8vo. 6s.

SMILES' (SAMUEL) Boy's Voyage round the World. With Illustrations. Post 8vo. 6s.

SMITH'S (DR. WM.) Dictionary of the Bible; its Antiquities, Biography, Geography, and Natural History. Illustrations. 3 Vols. 8vo. 105s.

——— Concise Bible Dictionary. With 300 Illustrations. Medium 8vo. 21s.

——— Smaller Bible Dictionary. With Illustrations. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

——— Christian Antiquities. Comprising the History, Institutions, and Antiquities of the Christian Church. With Illustrations. Vol. I. 8vo. 31s. 6d.

——— Biography, Literature, Sects, and Doctrines; from the Times of the Apostles to the Age of Charlemagne. Vol. I. 8vo. 31s. 6d.

——— Atlas of Ancient Geography—Biblical and Classical. Folio. 6l. 6s.

——— Greek and Roman Antiquities. With 500 Illustrations. Medium 8vo. 28s.

——— Biography and Mythology. With 600 Illustrations. 3 Vols. Medium 8vo. 4l. 4s.

——— Geography. 2 Vols. With 500 Illustrations. Medium 8vo. 56s.

——— Classical Dictionary of Mythology, Biography, and Geography. 1 Vol. With 750 Woodcuts. 8vo. 18s.

——— Smaller Classical Dictionary. With 200 Woodcuts. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

——— Smaller Greek and Roman Antiquities. With 200 Woodcuts. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

——— Complete Latin-English Dictionary. With Tables of the Roman Calendar, Measures, Weights, and Money. 8vo. 21s.

——— Smaller Latin-English Dictionary. 12mo. 7s. 6d.

——— Copious and Critical English-Latin Dictionary. 8vo. 21s.

——— Smaller English-Latin Dictionary. 12mo. 7s. 6d.

——— School Manual of English Grammar, with Copious Exercises. Post 8vo. 3s. 6d.

——— Modern Geography, Physical and Political. Post 8vo. 5s.

——— Primary English Grammar. 16mo. 1s.

——— History of Britain. 12mo. 2s. 6d.

——— French Principia. Part I. A First Course, containing a Grammar, Delectus, Exercises, and Vocabularies. 12mo. 3s. 6d.

——— Part II. A Reading Book, containing Fables, Stories, and Anecdotes, Natural History, and Scenes from the History of France. With Grammatical Questions, Notes and copious Etymological Dictionary. 12mo. 4s. 6d.

——— Part III. Prose Composition, containing a Systematic Course of Exercises on the Syntax, with the Principal Rules of Syntax. 12mo. *(In the Press.*

——— Student's French Grammar. By C. HERON-WALLE. With Introduction by M. Littré. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

——— Smaller Grammar of the French Language. Abridged from the above. 12mo. 3s. 6d.

——— German Principia, Part I. A First German Course, containing a Grammar, Delectus, Exercise Book, and Vocabularies. 12mo. 3s. 6d.

SMITH'S (Dr. Wm.) German Principia, Part II. A Reading Book; containing Fables, Stories, and Anecdotes, Natural History, and Scenes from the History of Germany. With Grammatical Questions, Notes, and Dictionary. 12mo. 3s. 6d.

——— Part III. An Introduction to German Prose Composition; containing a Systematic Course of Exercises on the Syntax, with the Principal Rules of Syntax. 12mo. *[In the Press.*

——— Practical German Grammar. Post 8vo. 3s. 6d.

——— Principia Latina—Part I. First Latin Course, containing a Grammar, Delectus, and Exercise Book, with Vocabularies. 12mo. 3s. 6d.

"*" In this Edition the Cases of the Nouns, Adjectives, and Pronouns are arranged both as in the ORDINARY GRAMMARS and as in the PUBLIC SCHOOL PRIMER, together with the corresponding Exercises.

——— Part II. A Reading-book of Mythology, Geography, Roman Antiquities, and History. With Notes and Dictionary. 12mo. 3s. 6d.

——— Part III. A Poetry Book. Hexameters and Pentameters; Eclog. Ovidianæ; Latin Prosody. 12mo. 3s. 6d.

——— Part IV. Prose Composition. Rules of Syntax with Examples, Explanations of Synonyms, and Exercises on the Syntax. 12mo. 3s. 6d.

——— Principia Latina—Part V. Short Tales and Anecdotes for Translation into Latin. 12mo. 3s.

——— Latin-English Vocabulary and First Latin-English Dictionary for Phædrus, Cornelius Nepos, and Cæsar. 12mo. 3s. 6d.

——— Student's Latin Grammar. Post 8vo. 6s.

——— Smaller Latin Grammar. 12mo. 3s. 6d.

——— Tacitus, Germania, Agricola, &c. With English Notes. 12mo. 3s. 6d.

——— Initia Græca, Part I. A First Greek Course, containing a Grammar, Delectus, and Exercise-book. With Vocabularies. 12mo. 3s. 6d.

——— Part II. A Reading Book. Containing Short Tales, Anecdotes, Fables, Mythology, and Grecian History. 12mo. 3s. 6d.

——— Part III. Prose Composition. Containing the Rules of Syntax, with copious Examples and Exercises. 12mo. 3s. 6d.

——— Student's Greek Grammar. By CURTIUS. Post 8vo. 6s.

——— Smaller Greek Grammar. 12mo. 3s. 6d.

——— Greek Accidence. 12mo. 2s. 6d.

——— Plato, Apology of Socrates, &c., with Notes. 12mo. 3s. 6d.

——— Smaller Scripture History. Woodcuts. 16mo. 3s. 6d.

——— Ancient History. Woodcuts. 16mo. 3s. 6d.

——— Geography. Woodcuts. 16mo. 3s. 6d.

——— Rome. Woodcuts. 16mo. 3s. 6d.

——— Greece. Woodcuts. 16mo. 3s. 6d.

——— Classical Mythology. Woodcuts. 16mo. 3s. 6d.

——— History of England. Woodcuts. 16mo. 3s. 6d.

——— English Literature. 16mo. 3s. 6d.

——— Specimens of English Literature. 16mo. 3s. 6d.

SHAW (T. B.). Student's Manual of English Literature. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

——— Specimens of English Literature. Selected from the Chief Writers. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

——— (Robert). Visit to High Tartary, Yarkand, and Kashgar (formerly Chinese Tartary), and Return Journey over the Karakoram Pass. With Map and Illustrations. 8vo. 16s.

SHIRLEY (Evelyn P.). Deer and Deer Parks; or some Account of English Parks, with Notes on the Management of Deer. Illustrations. 4to. 21s.

SIERRA LEONE; Described in Letters to Friends at Home. By A Lady. Post 8vo. 3s. 6d.

SMITH (Philip). History of the Ancient World, from the Creation to the Fall of the Roman Empire, A.D. 476. *Fourth Edition.* 3 Vols. 8vo. 31s. 6d.

SIMMONS' (Capt.) Constitution and Practice of Courts-Martial. *Seventh Edition.* 8vo. 15s.

SPALDING (Captain). Tale of Frithiof.' Translated from the Swedish of Esaias Tegner. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

STANLEY (Dean). Sinai and Palestine, in connexion with their History. Map. 8vo. 14s.

——— Bible in the Holy Land; Extracted from the above Work. Woodcuts. Fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

——— Eastern Church. Plans. 8vo. 12s.

——— Jewish Church. 1*st & 2nd Series.* From the Earliest Times to the Captivity. 2 Vols. 8vo. 24s.

——— *Third Series.* From the Captivity to the Destruction of Jerusalem. 8vo. 14s.

——— Epistles of St. Paul to the Corinthians. 8vo. 18s.

——— Life of Dr. Arnold, of Rugby. With selections from his Correspondence. With portrait. 2 vols. Crown 8vo. 12s.

——— Church of Scotland. 8vo. 7s. 6d.

——— Memorials of Canterbury Cathedral. Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

——— Westminster Abbey. With Illustrations. 8vo. 15s.

——— Sermons during a Tour in the East. 8vo. 9s.

——— Addresses and Charges of the late Bishop Stanley. With Memoir. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

STEPHEN (Rev. W. R.). Life and Times of St. Chrysostom. With Portrait. 8vo. 15s.

ST. JAMES LECTURES. Companions for the Devout Life. 2 Vols. 8vo. 7s. 6d each.

First Series, 1875.

Imitation of Christ. Canon Farrar.
Pensées of Blaise Pascal. Dean Church.
S. François de Sales. Dean Goulburn.
Baxter's Saints' Rest. Archbishop Trench.
S. Augustine's Confessions. Bishop Alexander.
Jeremy Taylor's Holy Living and Dying. Rev. Dr. Humphry.

Second Series, 1876.

Theologia Germanica. Canon Ashwell.
Fenelon's Œuvres Spirituelles. Rev. T. T Carter.
Andrewes' Devotions. Bishop of Ely.
Christian Year. Canon Barry.
Paradise Lost.' Rev. E. H. Bickersteth.
Pilgrim's Progress. Dean Howson.
Prayer Book. Dean Burgon.

ST. JOHN (Charles). Wild Sports and Natural History of the Highlands. Post 8vo. 3s. 6d.

——— (Bayle) Adventures in the Libyan Desert. Post 8vo. 2s.

STUDENT'S OLD TESTAMENT HISTORY; from the Creation to the Return of the Jews from Captivity. Maps and Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

——— NEW TESTAMENT HISTORY. With an Introduction connecting the History of the Old and New Testaments. Maps and Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

——— ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY. A History of the Christian Church from its Foundation to the Eve of the Protestant Reformation. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

——— MANUAL OF ENGLISH CHURCH HISTORY, from the Reformation to the Present Time. By Rev. G. G. Perry, Prebendary of Lincoln and Rector of Waddington. Post 8vo.

——— ANCIENT HISTORY OF THE EAST; Egypt, Assyria, Babylonia, Media, Persia, Asia Minor, and Phœnicia. Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

——— GEOGRAPHY. By Rev. W. L. Bevan. Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

——— HISTORY OF GREECE; from the Earliest Times to the Roman Conquest. By Wm. Smith, D.C.L. Woodcuts. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

*** Questions on the above Work, 12mo. 2s.

——— HISTORY OF ROME; from the Earliest Times to the Establishment of the Empire. By Dean Liddell. Woodcuts. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

——— GIBBON'S Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire. Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

——— HALLAM'S HISTORY OF EUROPE during the Middle Ages. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

——— HALLAM'S HISTORY OF ENGLAND; from the Accession of Henry VII. to the Death of George II. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

——— HUME'S History of England from the Invasion of Julius Cæsar to the Revolution in 1688. Continued down to 1863. Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

*** Questions on the above Work, 12mo. 2s.

——— HISTORY OF FRANCE; from the Earliest Times to the Establishment of the Second Empire, 1852. By Rev. H. W. Jervis. Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

——— ENGLISH LANGUAGE. By Geo. P. Marsh. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

——— LITERATURE. By T. B. Shaw, M.A. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

——— SPECIMENS of English Literature from the Chief Writers. By T. B. Shaw. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

——— MODERN GEOGRAPHY; Mathematical, Physical, and Descriptive. By Rev. W. L. Bevan. Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

——— MORAL PHILOSOPHY. By William Fleming, D.D. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

——— BLACKSTONE'S Commentaries on the Laws of England. By R. Malcolm Kerr, LL.D. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

SUMNER'S (Bishop) Life and Episcopate during 40 Years. By Rev. G. H. Sumner. Portrait. 8vo. 14s.

STREET (G. E.) Gothic Architecture in Spain. From Personal Observations made during several Journeys. With Illustrations. Royal 8vo. 30s.

——— Italy, chiefly in Brick and Marble. With Notes of Tours in the North of Italy. With 60 Illustrations. Royal 8vo. 30s.

STANHOPE (Earl) England from the Reign of Queen Anne to the Peace of Versailles, 1701-83. *Library Edition.* 8 vols. 8vo. *Cabinet Edition,* 9 vols. Post 8vo. 5s. each.

——— British India, from its Origin to 1783. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

——— History of "Forty-Five." Post 8vo. 3s.

——— Historical and Critical Essays. Post 8vo. 3s. 6d.

——— French Retreat from Moscow, and other Essays. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

——— Life of Belisarius. Post 8vo. 10s. 6d.

——— Condé. Post 8vo. 3s. 6d.

——— William Pitt. Portraits. 4 Vols. 8vo. 24s.

——— Miscellanies. 2 Vols. Post 8vo. 13s.

——— Story of Joan of Arc. Fcap. 8vo. 1s.

——— Addresses on Various Occasions. 16mo. 1s.

STYFFE (Knut). Strength of Iron and Steel. Plates. 8vo. 12s.

SOMERVILLE (Mary). Personal Recollections from Early Life to Old Age. With her Correspondence. Portrait. Crown 8vo. 12s.

——— Physical Geography. Portrait. Post 8vo. 9s.

——— Connexion of the Physical Sciences. Portrait. Post 8vo. 9s.

——— Molecular and Microscopic Science. Illustrations. 2 Vols. Post 8vo. 21s.

SOUTHEY (Robert). Lives of Bunyan and Cromwell. Post 8vo. 2s.

SWAINSON (Canon). Nicene and Apostles' Creeds; Their Literary History; together with some Account of "The Creed of St. Athanasius." 8vo. 16s.

SYBEL (Von) History of Europe during the French Revolution, 1789—1795. 4 Vols. 8vo. 48s.

SYMONDS' (Rev. W.) Records of the Rocks; or Notes on the Geology, Natural History, and Antiquities of North and South Wales, Siluria, Devon, and Cornwall. With Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 12s.

THIBAUT (Antoine) On Purity in Musical Art. Translated from the German. With a prefatory Memoir by W. H. Gladstone, M.P. Post 8vo. *[In preparation.*

THIELMANN (Baron) Journey through the Caucasus to Tabreez, Kurdistan, down the Tigris and Euphrates to Nineveh and Babylon, and across the Desert to Palmyra. Translated by Chas. Herbage. Illustrations. 2 Vols. Post 8vo. 18s.

THOMS' (W. J.) Longevity of Man; its Facts and its Fiction. Including Observations on the more Remarkable Instances. Post 8vo. 10s. 6d.

THOMSON (Archbishop). Lincoln's Inn Sermons. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

——— Life in the Light of God's Word. Post 8vo. 5s.

TITIAN. His Life and Times. With some account of his Family, chiefly from new and unpublished Records. By J. A. Crowe and G. B. Cavalcaselle. With Portrait and Illustrations. 2 Vols. 8vo. 42s.

TOCQUEVILLE'S State of Society in France before the Revolution, 1789, and on the Causes which led to that Event. Translated by Henry Reeve. 8vo. 14s.

TOMLINSON (Charles); The Sonnet; Its Origin, Structure, and Place in Poetry. With translations from Dante, Petrarch, &c. Post 8vo. 9s.

TOZER (Rev. H. F.) Highlands of Turkey, with Visits to Mounts Ida, Athos, Olympus, and Pelion. 2 Vols. Crown 8vo. 24s.

——— Lectures on the Geography of Greece. Map. Post 8vo. 9s.

TRISTRAM (Canon) Great Sahara. Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 15s.

——— Land of Moab; Travels and Discoveries on the East Side of the Dead Sea and the Jordan. Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 15s.

TWISLETON (Edward). The Tongue not Essential to Speech, with Illustrations of the Power of Speech in the case of the African Confessors. Post 8vo. 6s.

TWISS' (Horace) Life of Lord Eldon. 2 Vols. Post 8vo. 21s.

TYLOR (E. B.) Early History of Mankind, and Development of Civilization. 8vo. 12s.

——— Primitive Culture; the Development of Mythology, Philosophy, Religion, Art, and Custom. 2 Vols. 8vo. 24s.

VAMBERY (Arminius) Travels from Teheran across the Turkoman Desert on the Eastern Shore of the Caspian. Illustrations. 8vo. 21s

VAN LENNEP (Henry J.) Travels in Asia Minor. With Illustrations of Biblical Literature, and Archæology. With Woodcuts. 2 Vols. Post 8vo. 24s.

——— Modern Customs and Manners of Bible Lands, in Illustration of Scripture. With Maps and 300 Illustrations. 2 Vols. 8vo. 21s.

WELLINGTON'S Despatches during his Campaigns in India, Denmark, Portugal, Spain, the Low Countries, and France. Edited by Colonel Gurwood. 8 Vols. 8vo. 20s. each.

——— Supplementary Despatches, relating to India, Ireland, Denmark, Spanish America, Spain, Portugal, France, Congress of Vienna, Waterloo and Paris. Edited by his Son. 14 Vols. 8vo. 20s. each. **** *An Index.* 8vo. 20s.

——— Civil and Political Correspondence. Edited by his Son. Vols. I. to V. 8vo. 20s. each.

——— Vol. VI., relating to the Eastern Question of 1829. Russian Intrigues, Turkish Affairs, Treaty of Adrianople, &c. 8vo.

——— Speeches in Parliament. 2 Vols. 8vo. 42s.

WHEELER (G.). Choice of a Dwelling; a Practical Handbook of Useful Information on Building a House. Plans. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

WHITE (W. H.). Manual of Naval Architecture, for the use of Officers. Illustrations. 8vo. *[In the Press*

WILBERFORCE'S (Bishop) Life of William Wilberforce. Portrait. Crown 8vo. 6s.

WILKINSON (Sir J. G.). Manners and Customs of the Ancient Egyptians, their Private Life, Government, Laws, Arts, Manufactures, Religion, &c. A new edition, with additions by the late Author. Edited by Samuel Birch, LL.D. Illustrations. 3 Vols. 8vo.

——— Popular Account of the Ancient Egyptians. With 500 Woodcuts. 2 Vols. Post 8vo. 12s.

WOOD'S (Captain) Source of the Oxus. With the Geography of the Valley of the Oxus. By Col. Yule. Map. 8vo. 12s.

WORDS OF HUMAN WISDOM. Collected and Arranged by E. S. With a Preface by Canon Liddon. Fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d

WORDSWORTH'S (Bishop) Athens and Attica. Plates. 8vo. 5s.

YULE'S (Colonel) Book of Marco Polo. Illustrated by the Light of Oriental Writers and Modern Travels. With Maps and 80 Plates. 2 Vols. Medium 8vo. 63s.

BRADBURY, AGNEW, & CO., PRINTERS, WHITEFRIARS.

00083682

zed with financial assistance fro
Government of Maharashtra
on 18 July, 2018